



# City of Rockingham

## Report Attachments

**December 2025 - Ordinary Council**

- Audit Committee
- Planning and Asset Services
- Corporate and Community Development
- Council

## Audit Committee Report Attachments

**AC-003/25 Council Policy Review – Credit Cards**

Attachment 1 Council Policy – Credit Cards (*marked up version*)

Attachment 2 Minutes of the Audit Committee held 9 December 2025

## Planning and Asset Services Report Attachments

**PD-029/25 Urban Forest Strategy 2025-2035**

Attachment 1 Draft Community Plan Strategy Urban Forest 2025-2035

Attachment 2 Street Tree Planting Plan

## Corporate and Community Development Report Attachments

**GM-021/25 Annual Report and Annual Electors Meeting 2024/2025**

Attachment 1 Draft Annual Report 2024/2025

**CD-026/25 Tertiary Scholarship Scheme – TSS Council Policy, Eligibility Criteria and Assessment Criteria Review**

Attachment 1 Tertiary Scholarship Scheme Council Policy (*marked up version*)

## Council Report Attachments

Nil



# Council Policy

## Council Policy – Credit Cards

### Objective

To provide direction on the use of credit cards by City employees and ensure credit cards are issued and used appropriately for City purposes with adequate controls maintained.

### Scope

The policy applies to employees involved with direct corporate credit card use and oversight.

### Statement

Credit cards may only be issued to employees where operational need is established and where efficiency and best value can be enhanced-achieved in the-purchasing of goods and services. Credit cards must be used appropriately for City purposes that are allowable business use, within relevant delegations and in accordance with this policiespolicy and associated procedures.

Cardholders must:

- Meet all requirements when applying for and using credit cards pursuant to the Council Policy – Procurement Framework and associated Executive Policies-Standards and procedures
- Sign the purchasing card use agreement acknowledging obligations associated with purchasing card use
- Ensure credit cards are only used for City purposes
- Not use the purchasing cards for any personal purchases, even if reimbursement is intended
- Not use the credit card for cash advances, over the counter cash withdrawals, ATM transactions, for the-purchase of bank cheques, travellers' cheques or foreign currency without the express written permission of the Chief Executive Officer (CEO)
- Not purchase alcohol, unless pre-approved by a manager, director or CEO
- Not link-enrol or use the credit card for any type of reward system that provides cardholders with any personal benefit or reward
- Ensure that-credit cards are only used by the cardholder to whom it has been issued. Credit card sharing is strictly prohibited.
- Follow the instructions provided in Executive Policies-Standards and procedures related to credit cards and procurement.
- Comply with the Service Provider's conditions of use
- Immediately report lost, stolen or -damaged cards to the financial institution and the Credit Card Administrator
- Report any suspicious or unauthorised expenditure to the financial institution and the Credit Card Administrator
- Return credit cards prior to periods of extended leave or upon termination.

The Chief Executive Officer must:

- Ensure only eligible staff with financial delegations are approved to be issued with credit cards



# Council Policy

- Report monthly to Council with a list of credit card transactions including date, payee, purpose and amount
- Ensure all CEO transactions are reviewed by the Director Corporate Services and signed by the Mayor.
- ~~Annually r~~Review credit card use, allocation, ~~and~~ limits and compliance to Standards and procedures annually.
- ~~Ensure adherence to credit card policies and controls~~
- Report any suspected any or instances ~~for~~ of credit card fraud ~~and suspected fraud~~ to the Audit Committee.
- Maintain Executive ~~Policies~~ Standards and procedures to ensure that:
  - Eligibility and need for a card is subject to proper application and approval process
  - Credit cards are operated effectively in accordance with statutory requirements
  - Credit cards are acquitted ~~on a~~ monthly and on a timely basis
  - Tax invoices/transaction receipts are evidenced and reconciled for all transactions
  - 
  - 
  - 
  - Credit card usage meets City of Rockingham procurement requirements
  - Credit cards are returned on periods of extended leave or termination of employment
  - Management and internal controls are maintained
  - Cardholder awareness and training is provided on credit card process and use requirements.

Misuse of credit cards may lead to disciplinary action being instituted under the relevant terms and conditions of the offending cardholder's employment contract and may lead to the matter being reported in accordance with Part 3 of the *Corruption, Crime and Misconduct Act 2003*.

## Definitions

Allowable business use – any business-related expenditure including travel, training, hospitality and subscriptions. Alcohol is not allowable unless pre-approved.

**Cardholder** - ~~means~~ an employee who has been issued with a credit card ~~. The card is embossed with the person's bearing their~~ name and ~~bears their~~ signature.

**City purposes** - mean purposes that are in direct connection with, or a direct consequence of, the cardholder's duties or any other employees' duties within the City.

**Credit Card Administrator** - means the employee nominated by the City with responsibility for the administration of purchasing cards in the City including:

- Issuing the purchasing card to the cardholder and ensuring the cardholder signs the purchasing card immediately
- Ensuring compliance with these rules to the extent they relate to administrative matters
- Ensuring compliance with internal controls established by the City in respect of each purchasing card
- Reporting breaches of these rules to the Director Corporate Services
- Acting as a point-of-contact for cardholders.



# Council Policy

**Credit card** - is a card issued by the Service Provider to employees for the purchase of goods or services through cashless purchasing transactions on credit.

**Extended Leave** - leave for periods greater than six weeks.

**Service Provider** - means the banking service provider appointed by the City from time-to-time.

~~**Allowable business use** – any business-related expenditure including travel, training, hospitality and subscriptions. Alcohol is not allowable unless pre-approved.~~

~~**Cardholder** – means an employee who has been issued with a credit card. The card is embossed with the person's bearing their name and bears their signature.~~

~~**City purposes** – mean purposes that are in direct connection with, or a direct consequence of, the cardholder's duties or any other employees' duties within the City.~~

~~**Credit Card Administrator** – means the employee nominated by the City with responsibility for the administration of purchasing cards in the City including:~~

- ~~— Issuing the purchasing card to the cardholder and ensuring the cardholder signs the purchasing card immediately~~
- ~~— Ensuring compliance with these rules to the extent they relate to administrative matters~~
- ~~— Ensuring compliance with internal controls established by the City in respect of each purchasing card~~
- ~~— Reporting breaches of these rules to the Director Corporate Services~~
- ~~— Acting as a point of contact for cardholders.~~

~~**Credit card** – is a card issued by the Service Provider to employees for the purchase of goods or services through cashless purchasing transactions on credit.~~

~~**Extended Leave** – leave for periods greater than six weeks.~~

~~**Service Provider** – means the banking service provider appointed by the City from time to time.~~

## Legislation

Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996 – Regulation 11

Corruption and Crime Commission Act 2003 – Part 3

## Other Relevant Procedures / Key Documents

Council Policy – Procurement Framework

Issue Notes (Terms of Use) as provided by the Service Provider

## Responsible Division

Corporate Services

## Review Date

November 2028



# Council Policy

---

Council Adoption	25 October 2022 (CS-013/22)	Version	1
Amendment Dates	November 2025	Document Number	D22/208578



# City of Rockingham

## MINUTES

### **Audit Committee Meeting**

Held on Tuesday 9 December 2025 at 4pm  
City of Rockingham Boardroom



**City of Rockingham**  
**Audit Committee Minutes**  
**4pm Tuesday 9 December 2025**



**CONTENTS**

<b>1.</b>	<b>Declaration of Opening</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>2.</b>	<b>Record of Attendance/Apologies/Approved Leave of Absence</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>3.</b>	<b>Terms of Reference</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>4.</b>	<b>Confirmation of Minutes of the Previous Meeting</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>5.</b>	<b>Matters Arising from the Previous Minutes</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>6.</b>	<b>Announcement by the Presiding Person without Discussion</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>7.</b>	<b>Declaration of Member's and Officer's Interest</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>8.</b>	<b>Petitions/Deputations/Presentations/Submissions</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>9.</b>	<b>Agenda Items – Audit Committee</b>	
	<b>Items for Recommendation</b>	<b>5</b>
	Item 9.1 Council Policy Review – Credit Cards	5
	<b>Items for Noting</b>	<b>12</b>
	Item 9.2 Self-evaluation Assessment - Local Government Management of Purchasing Cards – Larger Metropolitan Entities	12
	Item 9.3 Self-evaluation Assessment - Administration of Personal Leave	15
	Item 9.4 Audit Log Report	18
	Item 9.5 Annual and Strategic Internal Audit Plan 2025/2026–2027/2028	21
	Item 9.6 Active Strategic and Operational Risk Registers	23
<b>9.</b>	<b>Other Business</b>	<b>26</b>
<b>10.</b>	<b>Date and Time of Next Meeting</b>	<b>26</b>
<b>11.</b>	<b>Closure</b>	<b>26</b>

<b>City of Rockingham</b> <b>Audit Committee Minutes</b> <b>Tuesday 9 December 2025 - Council Boardroom</b>																										
<b>1.</b>	<b>Declaration of Opening</b>																									
	<p>The Chairperson declared the Audit Committee meeting open at <b>4:00pm</b> and welcomed all present.</p> <p><b>Acknowledgement of Country</b></p> <p>The Chairperson noted that the City of Rockingham acknowledges the Traditional Owners and Custodians of this land, the Binjareb and Whadjuk Nyoongar peoples and their continuing connection to the land, waters and community. We pay our respects to all members of Aboriginal communities and their cultures; and to Elders past and present.</p>																									
<b>2.</b>	<b>Record of Attendance/Apologies/Approved Leave of Absence</b>																									
	<p><b>2.1 Council Members</b></p> <table style="width: 100%; border: none;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;">Mayor Lorna Buchan</td> <td style="width: 50%;">Chairperson</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Cr Mike Crichton</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Cr Leigh Liley</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Cr Peter Hudson</td> <td>Deputising for Cr Middlecoat</td> </tr> </table> <p><b>2.2 Executive</b></p> <table style="width: 100%; border: none;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;">Mr Michael Parker</td> <td style="width: 50%;">Chief Executive Officer</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Mr Michael Yakas</td> <td>A/Director Corporate Services</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Mr Martin Schaafsma</td> <td>Manager Internal Audit</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Mr Jim Olynyk, JP</td> <td>Manager Governance and Councillor Support</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Mr Alvin Santiago</td> <td>Manager Financial Services</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Ms Nollaig Baker</td> <td>Manager Strategy, Marketing and Communications</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Mr Michael McCaughey (4.02pm)</td> <td>Internal Auditor Officer</td> </tr> </table> <p><b>2.3 In Attendance:</b> Nil</p> <p><b>2.4 Apologies:</b></p> <table style="width: 100%; border: none;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;">Cr Kelly Middlecoat</td> <td style="width: 50%;">Deputy Chairperson</td> </tr> </table> <p><b>2.5 Approved Leave of Absence:</b> Nil</p>		Mayor Lorna Buchan	Chairperson	Cr Mike Crichton		Cr Leigh Liley		Cr Peter Hudson	Deputising for Cr Middlecoat	Mr Michael Parker	Chief Executive Officer	Mr Michael Yakas	A/Director Corporate Services	Mr Martin Schaafsma	Manager Internal Audit	Mr Jim Olynyk, JP	Manager Governance and Councillor Support	Mr Alvin Santiago	Manager Financial Services	Ms Nollaig Baker	Manager Strategy, Marketing and Communications	Mr Michael McCaughey (4.02pm)	Internal Auditor Officer	Cr Kelly Middlecoat	Deputy Chairperson
Mayor Lorna Buchan	Chairperson																									
Cr Mike Crichton																										
Cr Leigh Liley																										
Cr Peter Hudson	Deputising for Cr Middlecoat																									
Mr Michael Parker	Chief Executive Officer																									
Mr Michael Yakas	A/Director Corporate Services																									
Mr Martin Schaafsma	Manager Internal Audit																									
Mr Jim Olynyk, JP	Manager Governance and Councillor Support																									
Mr Alvin Santiago	Manager Financial Services																									
Ms Nollaig Baker	Manager Strategy, Marketing and Communications																									
Mr Michael McCaughey (4.02pm)	Internal Auditor Officer																									
Cr Kelly Middlecoat	Deputy Chairperson																									
<b>3.</b>	<b>Terms of Reference</b>																									
	<p>To oversee the risk management, internal control, legislative compliance and external audit processes of the City, including receipt of the Auditor's Statements and Management Reports.</p> <p><i>(Refer to attachment for full Terms of Reference)</i></p>																									
<b>4.</b>	<b>Confirmation of Minutes of the Previous Meeting</b>																									
	<p><b>Moved Cr Liley, seconded Cr Crichton:</b></p> <p>That Committee <b>CONFIRMS</b> the Minutes of the Audit Committee meeting held on 13 November 2025, as a true and accurate record.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Committee Voting – 4/0</p>																									

<b>5.</b>	<b>Matters Arising from the Previous Minutes</b>
	Nil
<b>6.</b>	<b>Announcement by the Presiding Person without Discussion</b>
	The Chairperson announced to all present that decisions made at Committees of Council are recommendations only and may be adopted in full, amended or deferred when presented for consideration at the Council meeting.
<b>7.</b>	<b>Declarations of Members and Officers Interests</b>
	<b>4:01pm</b> The Chairperson asked if there were any interests to declare. There were none.
<b>8.</b>	<b>Petitions/Deputations/Presentations/Submissions</b>
	Nil

## 9. Agenda Items

### Items for Recommendation

Audit Committee		
<b>Report number / title:</b>	<b>Item 9.1</b>	<b>Council Policy Review – Credit Cards</b>
<b>File number:</b>	CPM/109-4	
<b>Proponent/s:</b>		
<b>Author:</b>	Mr Alvin Santiago, Manager Financial Services	
<b>Other Contributor/s:</b>		
<b>Date of Committee meeting:</b>	9 December 2025	
<b>Previously before Council:</b>		
<b>Disclosure of Interest:</b>		
<b>Nature of Council's role:</b>	Executive	
<b>Attachments:</b>	1. Council Policy – Credit Cards – reviewed October 2025 (marked up version)	
<b>Maps/Diagrams:</b>		
<b>Site:</b>		
<b>Lot Area:</b>		

### Purpose of Report

To seek the Audit Committee's endorsement of reviewed Council Policy – Credit Cards (**Policy**).

### Background

The Policy was originally adopted in October 2022.

At the Ordinary Council Meeting dated, 27 February 2024, Council resolved to defer item CS-002/24 Council Policy Review: Credit Cards and asked that the policy review be presented at a Councillor Engagement Session (**CES**).

The policy review on credit cards and the details of related internal control activities on credit cards were presented at the 10 September 2024 CES. On 28 May 2025, the Office of the Auditor General (**OAG**) published its audit report on Local Government Management of Purchasing Cards for Larger Metropolitan Entities (**OAG Performance Audit Report**). The comments gathered from the Council Members and the recommendations of the OAG report were considered and are now incorporated in the proposed revised Council Policy – Credit Cards.

### Details

The feedback from majority of the Council Members at the September 2024 CES was that sufficient internal controls exist over credit card use. However, stronger controls over credit card use for alcohol and meals were suggested.

Furthermore, the May 2025 OAG Performance Audit Report recommended the following:

- Clear policy on reasonable and allowable expenditure
- Only staff with financial delegations should be issued with cards
- Require formal application and approval process
- Cardholders must sign an agreement acknowledging obligations
- Training on obligations and card use required
- Inclusion of all purchasing cards such as store cards and fuel cards
- Prompt cancellation and record of card destruction
- Clear timeframes for review and approval of credit card acquittals
- Independent review of CEO transactions
- Monthly report detailing card purchases to Council
- Ongoing monitoring and periodic audit
- Prohibit reward points for personal gain
- Strict prohibition on card sharing
- Prohibition of personal use even if reimbursed

### Implications to Consider

**a. Consultation with the Community**

It is not proposed to seek public consultation as only minor and clarificatory changes have been made to the Policy.

**b. Consultation with Government Agencies**

Not Applicable

**c. Strategic**

Community Plan

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspiration and Strategic Objective(s) contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

**Aspiration:**                    **5. Leadership Aspiration - Transparent and accountable leadership and governance**

**Outcome/Objective:** *Quality Leadership - Ensure accountable and transparent governance*

**d. Policy**

The Council Policy – Credit Cards has been reviewed in accordance with the Policy Framework. The existing Council Policy – Credit Cards was originally adopted in October 2022.

**e. Financial**

Nil

**f. Legal and Statutory**

Section 6.8 of the *Local Government Act 1995* states that a local government is not to incur expenditure from its municipal fund for an additional purpose except where the expenditure

- 
- a) is incurred in a financial year before the adoption of the annual budget by the local government;
- b) is authorised in advance by resolution; or
- c) is authorised in advanced by the mayor or president in an emergency

**g. Risk**

**All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.**

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

*Customer Service / Project management / Environment: High and Extreme Risks*

*Finance / Personal Health and Safety: Medium, High and Extreme Risks*

Nil

### Comments

After considering the comments and feedback gathered from the September 2024 CES and the findings and recommendations of the OAG Performance Audit Report, the following changes to the Policy are proposed:

- Requiring pre-approval for alcohol
- Inclusion of the term "allowable business use" and definition of allowable and non-allowance expenses
- Reference to delegation requirements and restriction of card issue accordingly
- Addition of clause specifying application and approval process for card issue
- Added the required timeframe for monthly card acquittals and review
- Clarified the independent review of CEO transactions
- Clarified that the monthly credit card report should include the following details: date, payee, purpose and amount.

It should be noted the majority of the proposed changes were already covered in the Executive Standards and related procedures.

### Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

### Officer Recommendation

That Council **APPROVES** the reviewed Council Policy – Credit Cards:

#### **Council Policy - Credit Cards**

##### **Council Policy Objective**

To provide direction on the use of credit cards by City employees and ensure credit cards are issued and used appropriately for City purposes with adequate controls maintained.

##### **Council Policy Scope**

The policy applies to employees involved with direct corporate credit card use and oversight.

##### **Council Policy Statement**

Credit cards may only be issued to employees where operational need is established and where efficiency and best value can be achieved in purchasing goods and services. Credit cards must be used appropriately for City purposes that are allowable business use, within relevant delegations and in accordance with this policy and associated procedures.

Cardholders must:

- Meet all requirements when applying for and using credit cards pursuant to the Council Policy – Procurement Framework and associated Executive Standards and procedures
- Sign the purchasing card use agreement acknowledging obligations associated with purchasing card use
- Ensure credit cards are only used for City purposes

- Not use the purchasing cards for any personal purchases, even if reimbursement is intended
- Not use the credit card for cash advances, over the counter cash withdrawals, ATM transactions, purchase of bank cheques, travellers' cheques or foreign currency without the express written permission of the Chief Executive Officer (CEO)
- Not purchase alcohol, unless pre-approved by a manager, director or CEO
- Not enrol or use the credit card for any type of reward system that provides cardholders with any personal benefit or reward
- Ensure credit cards are only used by the cardholder to whom it has been issued. Credit card sharing is strictly prohibited.
- Follow the instructions provided in Executive Standards and procedures related to credit cards and procurement.
- Comply with the Service Provider's conditions of use
- Immediately report lost, stolen or damaged cards to the financial institution and the Credit Card Administrator
- Report any suspicious or unauthorised expenditure to the financial institution and the Credit Card Administrator
- Return credit cards prior to periods of extended leave or upon termination.

The Chief Executive Officer must:

- Ensure only eligible staff with financial delegations are approved to be issued with credit cards
- Report monthly to Council with a list of credit card transactions including date, payee, purpose and amount
- Ensure all CEO transactions are reviewed by the Director Corporate Services and signed by the Mayor.
- Review credit card use, allocation, limits and compliance to Standards and procedures annually.
- Report any suspected or instances of credit card fraud to the Audit Committee.
- Maintain Executive Standards and procedures to ensure that:
  - Eligibility and need for a card is subject to proper application and approval process
  - Credit cards are operated effectively in accordance with statutory requirements
  - Credit cards are acquitted monthly and on a timely basis
  - Tax invoices/transaction receipts are evidenced and reconciled for all transactions
  - Credit card usage meets City of Rockingham procurement requirements
  - Credit cards are returned on periods of extended leave or termination of employment
  - Management and internal controls are maintained
  - Cardholder awareness and training is provided on credit card process and use requirements.

Misuse of credit cards may lead to disciplinary action being instituted under the relevant terms and conditions of the offending cardholder's employment contract and may lead to the matter being reported in accordance with Part 3 of the *Corruption, Crime and Misconduct Act 2003*.

#### Definitions

**Allowable business use** – any business-related expenditure including travel, training, hospitality, and subscriptions. Alcohol is not allowable unless pre-approved.

**Cardholder** - an employee who has been issued with a credit card bearing their name and signature.

**City purposes** - mean purposes that are in direct connection with, or a direct consequence of, the cardholder's duties or any other employees' duties within the City.

**Credit Card Administrator** - means the employee nominated by the City with responsibility for the administration of purchasing cards in the City including:

- Issuing the purchasing card to the cardholder and ensuring the cardholder signs the purchasing card immediately
- Ensuring compliance with these rules to the extent they relate to administrative matters
- Ensuring compliance with internal controls established by the City in respect of each purchasing card
- Reporting breaches of these rules to the Director Corporate Services
- Acting as a point-of-contact for cardholders.

**Credit card** - is a card issued by the Service Provider to employees for the purchase of goods or services through cashless purchasing transactions on credit.

**Extended Leave** - leave for periods greater than six weeks.

**Service Provider** - means the banking service provider appointed by the City from time-to-time.

#### Legislation

Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996 – Regulation 11

Corruption and Crime Commission Act 2003 – Part 3

#### Other Relevant Policies/ Key Documents

Council Policy – Procurement Framework

Issue Notes (Terms of Use) as provided by the Service Provider

#### Responsible Division

Corporate Services

#### Review Date

November 2028

### Audit Committee Recommendation

#### Moved Cr Liley, seconded Cr Crichton:

That Council **APPROVES** the reviewed Council Policy – Credit Cards:

#### Council Policy - Credit Cards

##### Council Policy Objective

To provide direction on the use of credit cards by City employees and ensure credit cards are issued and used appropriately for City purposes with adequate controls maintained.

##### Council Policy Scope

The policy applies to employees involved with direct corporate credit card use and oversight.

##### Council Policy Statement

Credit cards may only be issued to employees where operational need is established and where efficiency and best value can be achieved in purchasing goods and services. Credit cards must be used appropriately for City purposes that are allowable business use, within relevant delegations and in accordance with this policy and associated procedures.

Cardholders must:

- Meet all requirements when applying for and using credit cards pursuant to the Council Policy – Procurement Framework and associated Executive Standards and procedures
- Sign the purchasing card use agreement acknowledging obligations associated with purchasing card use
- Ensure credit cards are only used for City purposes
- Not use the purchasing cards for any personal purchases, even if reimbursement is intended

- Not use the credit card for cash advances, over the counter cash withdrawals, ATM transactions, purchase of bank cheques, travellers' cheques or foreign currency without the express written permission of the Chief Executive Officer (CEO)
- Not purchase alcohol, unless pre-approved by a manager, director or CEO
- Not enrol or use the credit card for any type of reward system that provides cardholders with any personal benefit or reward
- Ensure credit cards are only used by the cardholder to whom it has been issued. Credit card sharing is strictly prohibited.
- Follow the instructions provided in Executive Standards and procedures related to credit cards and procurement.
- Comply with the Service Provider's conditions of use
- Immediately report lost, stolen or damaged cards to the financial institution and the Credit Card Administrator
- Report any suspicious or unauthorised expenditure to the financial institution and the Credit Card Administrator
- Return credit cards prior to periods of extended leave or upon termination.

The Chief Executive Officer must:

- Ensure only eligible staff with financial delegations are approved to be issued with credit cards
- Report monthly to Council with a list of credit card transactions including date, payee, purpose and amount
- Ensure all CEO transactions are reviewed by the Director Corporate Services and signed by the Mayor.
- Review credit card use, allocation, limits and compliance to Standards and procedures annually.
- Report any suspected or instances of credit card fraud to the Audit Committee.
- Maintain Executive Standards and procedures to ensure that:
  - Eligibility and need for a card is subject to proper application and approval process
  - Credit cards are operated effectively in accordance with statutory requirements
  - Credit cards are acquitted monthly and on a timely basis
  - Tax invoices/transaction receipts are evidenced and reconciled for all transactions
  - Credit card usage meets City of Rockingham procurement requirements
  - Credit cards are returned on periods of extended leave or termination of employment
  - Management and internal controls are maintained
  - Cardholder awareness and training is provided on credit card process and use requirements.

Misuse of credit cards may lead to disciplinary action being instituted under the relevant terms and conditions of the offending cardholder's employment contract and may lead to the matter being reported in accordance with Part 3 of the *Corruption, Crime and Misconduct Act 2003*.

### Definitions

**Allowable business use** – any business-related expenditure including travel, training, hospitality, and subscriptions. Alcohol is not allowable unless pre-approved.

**Cardholder** - an employee who has been issued with a credit card bearing their name and signature.

**City purposes** - mean purposes that are in direct connection with, or a direct consequence of, the cardholder's duties or any other employees' duties within the City.

**Credit Card Administrator** - means the employee nominated by the City with responsibility for the administration of purchasing cards in the City including:

- Issuing the purchasing card to the cardholder and ensuring the cardholder signs the purchasing card immediately
- Ensuring compliance with these rules to the extent they relate to administrative matters
- Ensuring compliance with internal controls established by the City in respect of each purchasing card
- Reporting breaches of these rules to the Director Corporate Services
- Acting as a point-of-contact for cardholders.

**Credit card** - is a card issued by the Service Provider to employees for the purchase of goods or services through cashless purchasing transactions on credit.

**Extended Leave** - leave for periods greater than six weeks.

**Service Provider** - means the banking service provider appointed by the City from time-to-time.

#### **Legislation**

Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996 – Regulation 11

Corruption and Crime Commission Act 2003 – Part 3

#### **Other Relevant Policies/ Key Documents**

Council Policy – Procurement Framework

Issue Notes (Terms of Use) as provided by the Service Provider

#### **Responsible Division**

Corporate Services

#### **Review Date**

November 2028

Committee Voting – 4/0

### **The Audit Committee's Reason for Varying the Officer's Recommendation**

Not Applicable

### **Implications of the Changes to the Officer's Recommendation**

Not Applicable

## Items for Noting

Audit Committee		
<b>Report number / title:</b>	<b>Item 9.2</b>	<b>Self-evaluation Assessment - Local Government Management of Purchasing Cards – Larger Metropolitan Entities</b>
File number:	CPM/109-4	
Proponent/s:		
Author:	Mr Martin Schaafsma, Manager Internal Audit	
Other Contributor/s:		
Date of Committee meeting:	9 December 2025	
Previously before Council:		
Disclosure of Interest:		
Nature of Council's role:	Executive	
Attachments:	1. <b>Confidential Attachment</b> - Self-evaluation Assessment - Local Government Management of Purchasing Cards – Larger Metropolitan Entities	
Maps/Diagrams:		
Site:		
Lot Area:		

## Purpose of Report

The self-evaluation assessment performed by the City of Rockingham (**City**) deals with the Office of the Auditor General's (**OAG**) management of Purchasing Cards – Larger Metropolitan Entities that was issued on 28 May 2025. The Audit Committee is to note the self-evaluation assessment performed by management.

## Background

The OAG issued a Performance Audit on the Management of Purchasing Cards – Larger Metropolitan Entities. Although the City of Rockingham was not part of this review, the City has performed a self-evaluation to inform the Audit Committee on the current controls impacted by the findings, improvement opportunities and recommendations identified by the OAG in its report. This is to assist the City in an effort to continuously identify and improve on the current control processes implemented.

Purchasing cards represent an approved line of credit and are a well-established part of modern purchasing systems. They include corporate credit cards, store cards, fuel cards and taxi cards. These cards provide entities with a cost effective, convenient, and timely way to pay for low-cost goods and services.

According to the OAG, local government entities need to have effective controls, appropriate to their size and risk, to prevent and detect inadvertent or deliberate misuse of their purchasing cards and meet their legislated responsibilities around the allocation of finances. This includes being able to demonstrate that purchases meet a business need and meet the expectations of ratepayers in the responsible use of public money. Improper, wasteful or unauthorised purchases that are not identified

can result in financial loss to the entity. This assessment furthermore considered all purchasing cards including but not limited to corporate credit cards, store cards, fuel cards and taxi cards.

### Details

Based on the Performance Audit of the OAG, the scope of this Self-Evaluation Assessment included the following:

- § Identify findings that were highlighted by the OAG which might also impact the City;
- § Evaluate these findings based on the City's current implemented controls to ensure that the City has sufficient controls in mitigating the risks;
- § If control improvement opportunities have been identified, determine the risk rating in accordance with the City's Risk Management Matrix in an effort to prioritise actions based on the availability of current resources; and
- § For each control improvement opportunity identified, formulate an agreed management action, timeframe and action owner for implementation.

Refer Confidential Attachment Self-evaluation Assessment - Local Government Management of Purchasing Cards – Larger Metropolitan Entities.

### Implications to Consider

**a. Consultation with the Community**

Not Applicable

**b. Consultation with Government Agencies**

Not Applicable

**c. Strategic**

Community Plan

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspiration and Strategic Objective(s) contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

**Aspiration: 5. Leadership Aspiration - Transparent and accountable leadership and governance**

**Outcome/Objective:** *Quality Leadership - Ensure accountable and transparent governance*

**d. Policy**

Nil

**e. Financial**

Nil

**f. Legal and Statutory**

Nil

**g. Risk**

**All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.**

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

*Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment: High and Extreme Risks  
 Financial / Health and Safety: Medium, High and Extreme Risks*

Nil

### Comments

The City performed a self-evaluation assessment on the current control processes to address any lessons identified by the Office of the Auditor-General. Agreed management actions that have been identified, if any, for any learnings to further enhance the effectiveness and efficiency of the current processes are added on the Audit Log.

### Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

### Officer Recommendation

That Committee **NOTES** the self-evaluation assessment undertaken on the OAG Performance Audit Report - Local Government Management of Purchasing Cards – Larger Metropolitan Entities as contained in Confidential Attachment 1.

### Audit Committee Recommendation

**Moved Cr Crichton, seconded Cr Hudson:**

That Committee **NOTES** the self-evaluation assessment undertaken on the OAG Performance Audit Report - Local Government Management of Purchasing Cards – Larger Metropolitan Entities as contained in Confidential Attachment 1.

Committee Voting – 4/0

### The Audit Committee's Reason for Varying the Officer's Recommendation

Not Applicable

### Implications of the Changes to the Officer's Recommendation

Not Applicable

Audit Committee	
<b>Report number / title:</b>	Item 9.3 <b>Self-evaluation Assessment - Administration of Personal Leave</b>
File number:	CPM/109-4
Proponent/s:	
Author:	Mr Martin Schaafsma, Manager Internal Audit
Other Contributor/s:	
Date of Committee meeting:	9 December 2025
Previously before Council:	
Disclosure of Interest:	
Nature of Council's role:	Executive
Attachments:	1. <b>Confidential Attachment</b> - Self-evaluation Assessment - Administration of Personal Leave
Maps/Diagrams:	
Site:	
Lot Area:	

### Purpose of Report

The self-evaluation assessment performed by the City of Rockingham (**City**) deals with the Office of the Auditor General's (**OAG**) management of Self-evaluation Assessment - Administration of Personal Leave that was issued on 6 June 2025. The Audit Committee is to note the self-evaluation assessment performed by management.

### Background

The OAG issued a Performance Audit on the Administration of Personal Leave. Although the City of Rockingham was not part of this review, the City has performed a self-evaluation to inform the Audit Committee on the current controls impacted by the findings, improvement opportunities and recommendations identified by the OAG in its report. This is to assist the City in an effort to continuously identify and improve on the current control processes implemented.

This OAG review focused on the administration of Personal Leave and to determine the extent and scale of issues in administering personal leave across State government entities. While personal leave, according to the OAG, is typically not seen as a financial liability and is not routinely part of their financial audits, it can have financial consequences for entities, particularly if staff take paid leave they are not entitled to.

According to the OAG it was reassuring to confirm that entities generally had appropriate systems to administer instances of personal leave in a timely and accurate manner.

However, they were concerned to find that staff in one entity took personal leave without it being recorded in the HR system and appropriately deducted from their leave balances and at three entities staff accrued time off in lieu when taking personal leave. This, according to the OAG, can lead to inequity in staff leave balances and potential 'double-dipping', highlighting why strong processes are required, particularly when systems do not prevent this from occurring.

Most improvement opportunities the OAG identified were in how systems were implemented and highlighted that internal personal leave audits would help entities identify any system problems and correct any inaccurate leave balances.

### Details

Based on the Performance Audit of the OAG, the scope of this Self-Evaluation Assessment included the following:

- § Identify findings that were highlighted by the OAG which might also impact the City;
- § Evaluate these findings based on the City's current implemented controls to ensure that the City has sufficient controls in mitigating the risks;
- § If control improvement opportunities have been identified, determine the risk rating in accordance with the City's Risk Management Matrix in an effort to prioritise actions based on the availability of current resources; and
- § For each control improvement opportunity identified, formulate an agreed management action, timeframe and action owner for implementation.

Refer Confidential Attachment Self-evaluation Assessment - Local Government Management of Purchasing Cards – Larger Metropolitan Entities.

### Implications to Consider

**a. Consultation with the Community**

Not Applicable

**b. Consultation with Government Agencies**

Not Applicable

**c. Strategic**

Community Plan

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspiration and Strategic Objective(s) contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

**Aspiration: 5. Leadership Aspiration - Transparent and accountable leadership and governance**

**Outcome/Objective:** *Quality Leadership - Ensure accountable and transparent governance*

**d. Policy**

Nil

**e. Financial**

Nil

**f. Legal and Statutory**

Nil

**g. Risk**

**All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.**

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

*Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment: High and Extreme Risks  
 Financial / Health and Safety: Medium, High and Extreme Risks*

Nil

### Comments

The City performed a self-evaluation on the City's current control processes to address any lessons identified by the Office of the Auditor-General. Agreed management actions that have been identified, if any, for any learnings to further enhance the effectiveness and efficiency of the current processes are added on the Audit Log.

### Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

### Officer Recommendation

That Committee **NOTES** the self-evaluation assessment undertaken on the OAG Performance Audit Report - Administration of Personal Leave as contained in Confidential Attachment 1.

### Audit Committee Recommendation

**Moved Cr Hudson, seconded Cr Liley:**

That Committee **NOTES** the self-evaluation assessment undertaken on the OAG Performance Audit Report - Administration of Personal Leave as contained in Confidential Attachment 1.

Committee Voting – 4/0

### The Audit Committee's Reason for Varying the Officer's Recommendation

Not Applicable

### Implications of the Changes to the Officer's Recommendation

Not Applicable

<b>Audit Committee</b>	
<b>Report number / title:</b>	<b>Item 9.4                      Audit Log Report</b>
File number:	CPM/109-4
Proponent/s:	
Author:	Mr Martin Schaafsma, Manager Internal Audit
Other Contributor/s:	
Date of Committee meeting:	9 December 2025
Previously before Council:	
Disclosure of Interest:	
Nature of Council's role:	Executive
Attachments:	1. <b>Confidential Attachment</b> - Audit Log Report
Maps/Diagrams:	
Site:	
Lot Area:	

### Purpose of Report

This report deals with the progress of management actions identified in any internal and external audit reports as well as any other reviews and/or self-evaluation assessments previously reported to the Audit Committee.

### Background

The Audit Log consists of all outstanding action items identified during Internal, External and Performance Audits/Reviews and presented to the Audit Committee. The Audit Log furthermore includes action items identified from lessons learnt on Self-Evaluation Assessments performed by the City of Rockingham (**City**) on Performance Audits published by the Office of the Auditor-General Western Australia.

This Audit Log is actively monitored by the Chief Executive Officer, Directors and respective Managers to proactively strengthening the City's internal controls by either mitigating or lowering the identified risks to an acceptable level.

As part of the Internal Audit Plan, Internal Audit is responsible to perform an independent review on completed actions as well as to comment on the current status on any outstanding actions within the Audit Log.

In performing this work, Internal Audit has obtained evidence from management to assess whether these findings have been effectively remediated and that the agreed management actions have been implemented.

It should be noted that Internal Audit has only obtained evidence on the implementation of the agreed actions contained within the Audit Log and did not assess the wider control environment in which the activity resides.

### Details

Please refer to the Audit Log and Audit Log Summary Page for details on outstanding actions and actions closed up to 13 November 2025 as contained in Confidential Attachment 1 of Item 9.4 - Audit Log Report.

### Implications to Consider

**a. Consultation with the Community**

Not Applicable

**b. Consultation with Government Agencies**

Not Applicable

**c. Strategic**

Community Plan

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspiration and Strategic Objective(s) contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

**Aspiration: 5. Leadership Aspiration - Transparent and accountable leadership and governance**

**Outcome/Objective:** *Quality Leadership - Ensure accountable and transparent governance*

**d. Policy**

Nil

**e. Financial**

Nil

**f. Legal and Statutory**

Nil

**g. Risk**

**All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.**

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

*Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment: High and Extreme Risks  
 Financial / Health and Safety: Medium, High and Extreme Risks*

Nil

### Comments

Internal Audit has reviewed the management comments of outstanding actions as well as supporting evidence of completed actions to be closed.

### Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

### Officer Recommendation

That the Audit Committee **NOTES** the review undertaken by the Internal Audit team and the updates made on the Audit Log Summary and Audit Log as contained in Confidential Attachment 1.

### Audit Committee Recommendation

**Moved Cr Liley, seconded Cr Crichton:**

That the Audit Committee **NOTES** the review undertaken by the Internal Audit team and the updates made on the Audit Log Summary and Audit Log as contained in Confidential Attachment 1.

Committee Voting – 4/0

**The Audit Committee's Reason for Varying the Officer's Recommendation**

Not Applicable

**Implications of the Changes to the Officer's Recommendation**

Not Applicable

<h2>Audit Committee</h2>	
<b>Report number / title:</b>	Item 9.5 <b>Annual and Strategic Internal Audit Plan 2025/2026–2027/2028</b>
File number:	CPM/109-4
Proponent/s:	
Author:	Mr Martin Schaafsma, Manager Internal Audit
Other Contributor/s:	
Date of Committee meeting:	9 December 2025
Previously before Council:	
Disclosure of Interest:	
Nature of Council's role:	Executive
Attachments:	1. <b>Confidential Attachment</b> - Annual and Strategic Internal Audit Plan 2025/2026–2027/2028
Maps/Diagrams:	
Site:	
Lot Area:	

### Purpose of Report

To provide the Audit Committee the Strategic 3 Year Internal Audit Plan for the 2025/2026 to 2027/2028 financial years for their noting purposes.

### Background

The Strategic 3 Year Internal Audit Plan, with indicative scopes of the current year, is established taking into account the City of Rockingham's (**City**) risk management framework, knowledge of operations and internal controls derived from previous audits, its strategic objectives and priorities as well as risks identified in similar industries across Australia.

### Details

The objective of the revised Strategic 3 Year Internal Audit Plan (**Plan**) is to direct internal audit resources in an efficient manner to provide assurance that key risks are being managed effectively.

This Plan addresses the requirements by setting out the current year's tasks as well as anticipated tasks for the next 3 years based on the City's current risk registers and in consultation with Executive Team.

This Plan is updated on an annual basis, or when considered necessary, to ensure that internal audits are still aligned with any critical strategic, corporate and operational risks identified within the City.

### Implications to Consider

- a. **Consultation with the Community**  
 Not Applicable

**b. Consultation with Government Agencies**

Not Applicable

**c. Strategic**Community Plan

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspiration and Strategic Objective(s) contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

**Aspiration: 5. Leadership Aspiration - Transparent and accountable leadership and governance**

**Outcome/Objective:** *Quality Leadership - Ensure accountable and transparent governance*

**d. Policy**

Nil

**e. Financial**

Nil

**f. Legal and Statutory**

Nil

**g. Risk**

**All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.**

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

*Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment: High and Extreme Risks  
 Financial / Health and Safety: Medium, High and Extreme Risks*

Nil

### Comments

It is recommended the Audit Committee notes the City's revised Strategic 3 Year Internal Audit Plan for the 2025/2026 to 2027/2028 financial years. The annual plan furthermore includes the indicative scopes for the 2025/2026 financial year. The Strategic 3 Year Internal Audit Plan has been updated to include the 2027/2028 financial year.

### Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

### Officer Recommendation

That the Audit Committee **NOTES** the revised Strategic 3 Year Internal Audit Plan as contained in Confidential Attachment 1 of Item 9.5 - Annual and Strategic Internal Audit Plan 2025/2026–2027/2028.

### Audit Committee Recommendation

**Moved Cr Liley, seconded Cr Hudson:**

That the Audit Committee **NOTES** the revised Strategic 3 Year Internal Audit Plan as contained in Confidential Attachment 1 of Item 9.5 - Annual and Strategic Internal Audit Plan 2025/2026–2027/2028.

Committee Voting – 4/0

### The Audit Committee's Reason for Varying the Officer's Recommendation

Not Applicable

### Implications of the Changes to the Officer's Recommendation

Not Applicable

<h2>Audit Committee</h2>		
<b>Report number / title:</b>	<b>Item 9.6</b>	<b>Active Strategic and Operational Risk Registers</b>
File number:	CPM/109-4	
Proponent/s:		
Author:	Ms Nollaig Baker, Manager Strategy, Marketing and Communications	
Other Contributor/s:		
Date of Committee meeting:	9 December 2025	
Previously before Council:		
Disclosure of Interest:		
Nature of Council's role:	Executive	
Attachments:	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Confidential Attachment - Strategic Risk Register</li> <li>2. Confidential Attachment - Operational Risk Register</li> </ol>	
Maps/Diagrams:		
Site:		
Lot Area:		

### Purpose of Report

To present the City of Rockingham's (City) Strategic and Operational Risk Registers to the Audit Committee.

### Background

As part of Council's Audit Committee Terms of reference, the Audit Committee has the following duties as part of its risk management role, fraud, and internal control.

- § Reviewing and recommending Council Policy on Risk Management for the effective identification and management of the City's strategic risks.
- § Providing oversight on strategic risk exposures and, Council Policy on Risk Management.
- § Reviewing the effectiveness of processes for identifying, managing, treating, and mitigating the City's strategic risks and ensuring that treating residual risks are aligned with the City's Risk Management Policy.

### Details

An operational risk is defined as a risk that could cause a failure to deliver City services and are the responsibility of directors and managers. Strategic Risk are defined as risks that affect achieving the Aspirations and objectives in the Strategic Community Plan.

The Executive reviews both risk registers monthly or as and when circumstances change. The City's Internal Audit function also conducts reviews through the Internal Audit Plan, and control testing.

This ensures that risks, and the relevant controls are constantly monitored.

Risks are reported to Council when relevant to a Council Agenda item. Confidential attachment 1 and 2 of Agenda Item 9.6 contain the operational risk register (with a rating of medium, high and extreme) and the strategic risk register for review and noting by the Audit Committee.

### Implications to Consider

**a. Consultation with the Community**

Not Applicable

**b. Consultation with Government Agencies**

Not Applicable

**c. Strategic**

Community Plan

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspiration and Strategic Objective(s) contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

**Aspiration: 5. Leadership Aspiration - Transparent and accountable leadership and governance**

**Outcome/Objective:** *Quality Leadership - Ensure accountable and transparent governance*

**d. Policy**

Not Applicable

**e. Financial**

Nil

**f. Legal and Statutory**

Nil

**g. Risk**

**All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.**

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

*Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment: High and Extreme Risks  
 Financial / Health and Safety: Medium, High and Extreme Risks*

Nil

### Comments

It is recommended that the Audit Committee notes the City's Strategic and Operational Risk Registers at the December 2025 Audit Committee.

*Note: With reference to confidential attachment 1 further information will be supplied at the Audit Committee meeting relevant to controls and actions.*

### Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

### Officer Recommendation

That Committee **NOTES** the Strategic and Operational Risk Registers as contained in Confidential Attachment 1 of Item 9.6 - Strategic Risk Register and Confidential Attachment 2 of Item 9.6 - Operational Risk Register.

### Audit Committee Recommendation

**Moved Cr Crichton, seconded Cr Liley:**

That Committee **NOTES** the Strategic and Operational Risk Registers as contained in Confidential Attachment 1 of Item 9.6 - Strategic Risk Register and Confidential Attachment 2 of Item 9.6 - Operational Risk Register.

Committee Voting – 4/0

### The Audit Committee's Reason for Varying the Officer's Recommendation

Not Applicable

### Implications of the Changes to the Officer's Recommendation

Not Applicable

<b>10.</b>	<b>Other Business</b>
	Nil
<b>11.</b>	<b>Date and Time of Next Meeting</b>
	The next Audit Committee meeting will be held on <b>Thursday 12 March 2026</b> in the Council Committee Room, Council Administration Building, Civic Boulevard, Rockingham. The meeting will commence at 4:00pm.
<b>12.</b>	<b>Closure</b>
	There being no further business, the Chairperson thanked those persons present for attending the Audit Committee meeting, and declared the meeting closed at <b>4:35pm</b> .



CITY OF ROCKINGHAM

# Community Plan Strategy

Urban Forest Strategy  
2025 - 2030



rockingham.wa.gov.au



where the coast comes to life

## Alternative Formats

This publication is available in alternative formats on request from the City of Rockingham on 9528 0333 or at [customer@rockingham.wa.gov.au](mailto:customer@rockingham.wa.gov.au).

## Community Engagement

*Admin use only: Please select all special interest groups that may be interested in this strategy. Groups selected will be notified using Rock Port.*

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islanders    | <input type="checkbox"/> New Community Plan Strategies  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Arts and Events                           | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> New Infrastructure Projects                                 |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Coastal and Marine Environment | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Planning and Development                                    |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Community Development                     | <input type="checkbox"/> Roads and Footpaths  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Community Safety                          | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Safety Bay / Shoalwater Foreshore Revitalisation Masterplan |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Disability Access and Inclusion           | <input type="checkbox"/> Seniors Facilities and Activities                                      |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Economic Development                      | <input type="checkbox"/> Sporting Clubs and Facilities  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Emergency Management                      | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Strategic Community Planning                                |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Environmental Interests        | <input type="checkbox"/> Tenders and Quotations   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Grants                                    | <input type="checkbox"/> Tourism  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Heritage                                  | <input type="checkbox"/> Volunteering   |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Karnup District Structure Plan | <input type="checkbox"/> Waste and Recycling  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Libraries and Education                   | <input type="checkbox"/> Youth  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Local Planning Strategy                   |   |

## Disability Access and Inclusion

*Admin use only:* Please consider identify the elements from the City’s current Disability and Inclusion Plan (DAIP) and identify those that are relevant to, or will be impacted by this strategy as per the table below. If you would like to discuss the impacts and relevance of the DAIP to your strategy, please contact the Manager Community Capacity Building.

The Seven Outcome Areas of the DAIP	Will the Key Element be impacted by this strategy? “Y” or “N”	If “Y”, please explain how the actions under this element will be impacted by this strategy
1. <i>Access to City services and events</i>	N	
2. <i>Access to City buildings and facilities (including outdoor spaces)</i>	N	
3. <i>Access to information</i>	N	
4. <i>Access to quality service from City staff</i>	N	
5. <i>Access to equal complaints procedures</i>	N	
6. <i>Access to participation in public consultation</i>	N	
7. <i>Access to City employment opportunities</i>	N	

## **Acknowledgment of Country**

Ngala kaaditj moondang-ak kaaradjiny nidja boodja, Binjareb wer Whadjuk Nyoongar moort, wer baalabang kalyogool dandjoo boodja, kep wer moort. The City of Rockingham acknowledges the Traditional Owners and Custodians of this land, the Binjareb and Whadjuk, Nyoongar\* peoples and their continuing connection to the land, waters and community. We pay our respects to all members of Aboriginal communities and their cultures; and to Elders past and present.

*\* While Nyoongar is identified as a single, spoken language there are up to 14 different dialects and variations in both pronunciation and in the spelling of many words such as: Nyoongar, Whadjuk and Binjareb. Additionally where the City uses the term Aboriginal it is intended to encompass all Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander people.*

The above translation has been provided from Noongar Boodja Language Cultural Aboriginal Corporation.

## **Consultant Acknowledgement**

The City would like to acknowledge Arbor Carbon and Good Canopy for their work in developing the Strategy.

## Contents

Alternative Formats .....	2
Community Engagement.....	2
Disability Access and Inclusion .....	3
Acknowledgment of Country .....	4
Consultant Acknowledgement.....	4
1. Executive Summary .....	7
2. Strategic Objective .....	12
2.1 Greening Plan 2017 .....	13
2017 – 2025 What have we done.....	14
3. Background.....	15
3.1 What is an Urban Forest .....	15
3.1.1 Indigenous History, Land Use and Connection with Vegetation.....	15
3.1.2 Climate .....	16
3.1.3 Wetlands .....	16
3.1.4 Soils and Topography .....	17
3.1.5 Rockingham Bush Forever Sites.....	19
3.2 Urban Heat Island Analysis.....	19
3.2.1 What is Urban Heat?.....	19
3.2.2 Urban heat island identification throughout the City .....	21
3.2.3 Temperature of Suburbs .....	23
3.3 Benefits of the Urban Forest and Drivers for Change .....	24
3.3.1 Environmental Benefits .....	25
3.3.2 Health and Wellbeing Benefits .....	26
3.3.3 Economic Benefits .....	27
3.4 Urban Forest Challenges .....	27
3.4.1 Environmental Challenges .....	27
3.4.2 Operational Challenges.....	28
3.4.3 Privately managed land Challenges.....	28
3.5 Responsibilities .....	29
3.5.1 City of Rockingham .....	29
3.5.2 State Government Agencies .....	29
3.5.3 Private Landowners .....	29
3.6 Current Situation .....	30
3.6.1 The Study Area and Data Acquisition .....	31

3.6.2 Methodology for Calculating Canopy .....	32
3.6.3 Current Canopy Cover .....	33
3.6.4 Available Planting Space .....	42
4. The Way Forward.....	45
Key Element 1: Protect and Value .....	45
Key Element 2: Expand, Increase and Integrate .....	46
Key Element 3: Monitor, Manage, and Maintain .....	48
Key Element 4: Collaborate, Educate, Incentivise and Advocate.....	49
5. Measuring success .....	51
City Managed Target .....	51
City-wide Aspirational Canopy Cover Targets.....	52
Key Elements and Goals .....	53
6. Risk Management .....	55
7. Implementation Plan: Actions.....	57
7.1 Protect and Value .....	57
7.2 Expand, Increase and Integrate .....	57
7.3 Monitor, Manage and Maintain.....	60
7.4 Collaborate, Educate, Incentivise and Advocate.....	61
8. Stakeholder Engagement.....	63
Internal Staff Workshop .....	64
Rockingham Environmental Advisory Committee .....	64
9. References.....	65
Appendix A – Development of Land Use boundary and source of boundaries .....	67
Appendix B – Aspirational canopy cover target development method .....	69
Appendix C - Inventory data capture fields.....	71

**Vision**

*Our vision is a resilient, sustainable urban forest in Rockingham that enhances ecological, social, and economic well-being. By expanding the tree canopy and engaging the community, we aim to create a greener, healthier, and more connected environment for future generations.*

**Drivers for Change**

The City's primary drivers for increasing urban greening and tree canopy cover are;

- Mitigating Urban Heat Island Effect
- Enhancing Community Health and Well-being.
- Boosting Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services
- Increasing Public Safety
- Climate Change Adaptation
- Economic Benefits

**Canopy Targets**

**City Managed Land Target 24.5%**

(up from 17.9%)

**City Wide Aspirational Target 16.5%**

(up from 13.7%)

**Key Elements**

1. Protect and Value
2. Expand, Increase and Integrate
3. Monitor, Manage and Maintain
4. Collaborate, Educate, Incentivise and Advocate

## 1. Executive Summary

Urban forests are defined as *the collection of trees, shrubs, and other vegetation in and around urban areas and encompass all the trees and vegetation within a city, parks, streets, private properties, and other green spaces* (DPLH et al., 2018). The urban forest consists of both canopy cover (vegetation over 3m in height) and other vegetated areas, including grassed areas, gardens and small trees.

The urban forest is critical to the sustainability of urban areas by:

- Maintaining habitats and biodiversity;
- Reducing ambient temperatures and the ‘heat island’ effect of urban developments;
- Contributing to cleaner air and water; and
- Improving resident’s health and quality of life.

For some time, the City has acknowledged the importance of the urban forest through plans to implement planting programs and other initiatives, most recently through its *Greening Plan* adopted in 2017. Since that time, the City has planted 16,496 trees into public open space (POS) and streetscapes, supported the planting of 83,059 plants by volunteers through community planting days, planted 217,531 saplings in City managed conservation reserves, and given away 57,000 seedlings for planting through the Native Plants Giveaway initiative, and planted 5,086 trees through the Winter Street Tree Planting Program.

As at January 2024, the urban forest covers approximately 37.3% of the City’s land area, consisting of canopy cover (13.7%) with other vegetated areas (23.6%). 62.7% of the City’s land area is not vegetated, including roads, built up areas, cleared land and infrastructure.

The City’s urban forest and canopy cover is located across a range of land, both City managed and private, including:

### City of Rockingham

- Public open space;
- Local roads/streets and some regional roads;
- Community and public purpose sites;
- Environmental Land managed by the City; and
- Limited freehold land.

### State Government agencies (not under City Management)

- Regional reserves, including conservation areas;
- Regional roads, rail and other transport infrastructure;
- Service infrastructure such as reticulated water, waste water and electricity;
- Public purpose reserves, including schools and other education facilities; and
- Strategic government landholdings, including future urban and industrial development areas.

### Private landholdings

- Residential;
- Commercial;
- Industrial; and
- Rural and Rural Residential

These areas present different opportunities to improve the City's urban forest. From the City's perspective, it has the greatest opportunity to improve canopy cover through additional planting, primarily in public open space and streetscapes. It can also seek to improve canopy cover within regional (conservation) reserves through advocacy with the relevant management authority.

Over a number of decades, Rockingham has experienced significant urban growth, the majority of which is located within greenfield development in the form of planned housing communities. The expansion of the urban footprint over former undeveloped and agricultural land has resulted in the City's canopy being reduced consistent with all other growth local government authorities. As a result, the challenges facing the City are very different to other 'established' local governments which typically also have increased residential lot sizes which aids tree preservation.

Given the State Government's oversight of the planning framework, in terms of planning requirements and approvals, it is also important that the City advocate for change that brings better outcomes for tree retention. For existing and proposed urban development areas, the City's influence is restricted to seeking tree retention through applying and supplementing its planning framework and through incentives (where appropriate).

The Urban Forest Strategy is prepared in this knowledge and seeks to minimise loss of vegetation where possible, and provide for additional planting where appropriate.

In order to continue to support, protect and improve the City's urban forest, the Urban Forest Strategy comprises the following key elements (*to be displayed as an infographic*):

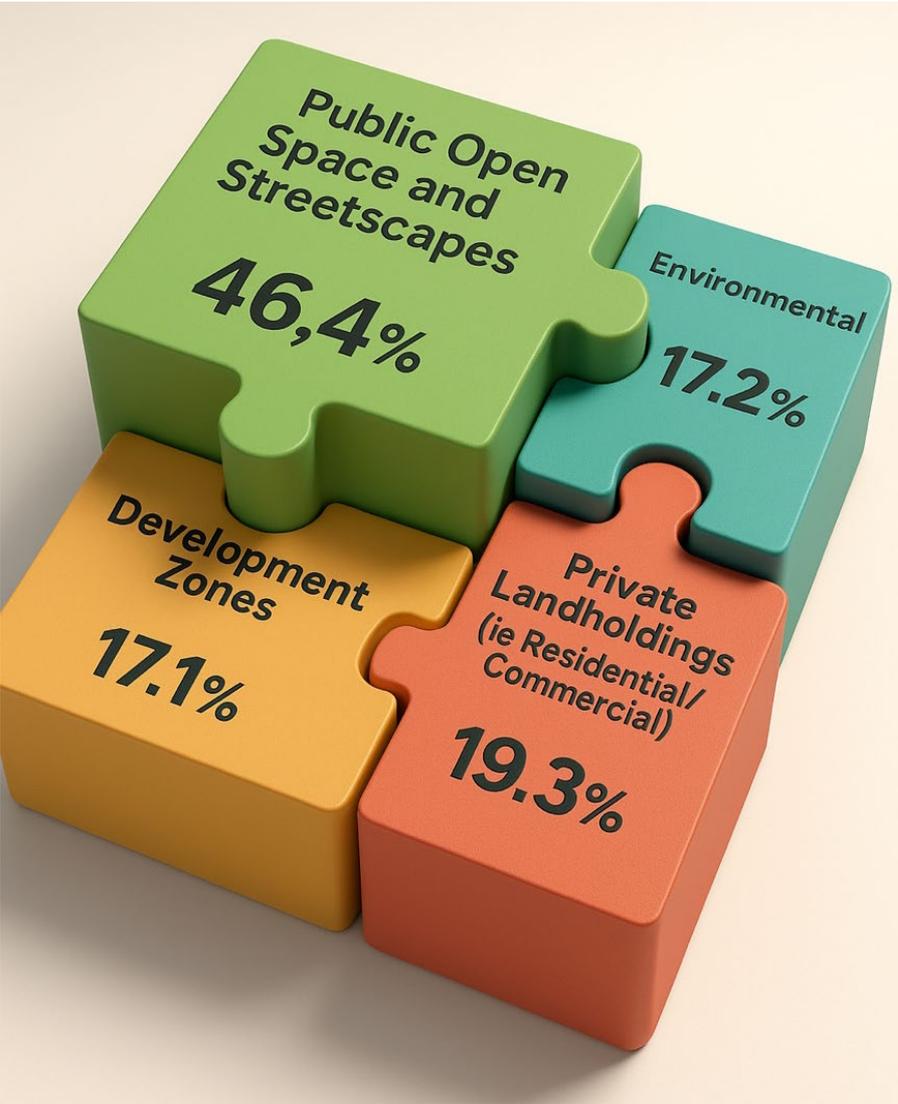
- 1. Protect and Value:** Protecting and valuing the urban forest is fundamental to ensuring its longevity and viability. This principle emphasises the importance of preserving existing trees and recognising their ecological, economic, and social benefits. Trees take many decades to provide notable canopy cover, and as such, targets cannot be achieved without increased focus on existing tree preservation.
- 2. Expand, Increase and Integrate:** Expanding the urban canopy with an integrated approach is essential for enhancing the environmental and social benefits that the urban forest provides to the community. This principle focuses on increasing tree planting, particularly in under-represented areas, to ensure equitable access to green spaces. Integrating urban forestry into broader urban planning, capital works and development processes is vital for creating sustainable, livable cities.
- 3. Monitor, Manage and Maintain:** Effective management and maintenance of the urban forest is crucial for sustaining its health and maximising its benefits. Managing trees as assets and employing best practice urban forestry techniques will ensure the longevity of the urban forest. Investing in a tree inventory and developing a comprehensive tree maintenance program that includes regular inspections, maintenance schedules, and risk assessments is essential for proactive management.

**4. Collaborate, Educate, Incentivise and Advocate:** Raising awareness of the benefits of trees across the community can drive change. Bringing the community along for the journey, and establishing a strong relationship with the community, will improve how efficiently and successfully the City can deliver on these urban forest goals. Incentive schemes can encourage residents, businesses, and developers to plant and maintain trees. Community engagement programs that involve residents in tree planting, care, and monitoring activities can build a sense of ownership and responsibility for the urban forest.

Given the time taken for planting to mature and achieve canopy cover, the Strategy contains both short term implementable actions, and longer term aspirations.

While the City does not have direct management control over the majority of its district, with much of it contained within private land or State managed crown land, the Urban Forest Strategy has identified that the greatest opportunities for increasing canopy cover lie within the City's streets and public open space.

While this is the primary focus of the Urban Forest Strategy, with an aim to increase cover in these spaces collectively from 17.9% to 24.5%, more than half of the potential to improve canopy is within land under the control of private landowners or State agencies. The Urban Forest Strategy seeks to address these areas primarily through advocacy, incentives and additional controls, which if successful could contribute to an overall improvement in the City's canopy cover from 13.7% to 16.5% over the next 20 years.



## 2. Strategic Objective

The strategic objective and vision of the Urban Forest Strategy 2025-2030:

*Achieve a resilient, sustainable urban forest in Rockingham that enhances ecological, social, and economic well-being. By expanding the tree canopy and engaging the community, we aim to create a greener, healthier and more connected environment for future generations.*

The Urban Forest Strategy 2025-2030 aims to achieve the following aspirations of the City of Rockingham Strategic Community Plan (2023-2033):

### Aspiration 2 – Natural Environment

#### 2. Sustainable and natural green spaces

- Preserve and enhance biodiversity
- Improve community open spaces
- Improve amenity
- Increase canopy

### Aspiration 3 – Built Environment

#### 2. Plan for sustainable growth

- Balance growth while maintaining the identified natural environment
- Create safe community places to live, recreate and work

A number of Community Plan Strategies inform these outcomes:

- *Environmental Protection Strategy (2023)*
- *Natural Area Conservation Strategy (2017)*
- *Public Open Space Community Plan Strategy (2020)*
- *Planning Policy 3.1 .1 Rural Land Strategy (2020)*
- *Bushfire Risk Management Plan (2023)*
- *Sustainability Strategy (2020)*
- *Local Planning Strategy*
- *Bushland Management Plan*
- *Tamworth Hill Swamp Management Plan*
- *Reserve Prioritisation Report.*

## 2.1 Greening Plan 2017

The Urban Forest Strategy supersedes the City of Rockingham *Greening Plan* (2017) which had five Green Goals. These Goals are outlined below along with actions that have been achieved.

 <p>Improve the trajectory of the City's green cover</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- The City achieved planting 15,000 trees in streetscapes and POS, which has improved the trajectory of the City's urban canopy cover.</li> <li>- The City has completed its <i>Environmental Planning Strategy</i> and <i>Public Open Space Strategy</i>.</li> <li>- The City is currently investigating the introduction of a Tree Protection Local Planning Policy to protect trees on private property, and has provisions in the <i>Town Planning Scheme No. 2</i> enabling formal protection of trees and vegetation on Rural, Special Rural and Special Residential zoned land.</li> </ul>
 <p>Encourage community involvement in urban greening</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- The City undertakes planting programs such as the Winter Street Tree Planting program, partners with Perth NRM (Natural Resource Management) for community planting days, and provides native plant giveaways every year, in order to drive community engagement in urban greening.</li> <li>- The City has employed an Environmental Education Officer who will drive improved community outreach and involvement.</li> </ul>
 <p>Protect and maintain the City's green assets</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- On City managed land, tree removals are controlled via a 'Tree Removal Request' which ensures greater scrutiny.</li> <li>- The City is currently working on populating the City's Street Tree Inventory management system through Authority.</li> </ul>
 <p>Plant the right tree in the right place</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- All tree planting that has taken place has had tree selection, installation and maintenance consistent with the Greening Plan's 'Greening Principles'.</li> <li>- The City reviews the outcomes of each planting season, however, there is an opportunity to formalise this.</li> </ul>
 <p>Ensure a diverse urban forest</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- The City detailed a number of actions relating to this goal, including reviewing the species planted to ensure it was considered diverse, develop a baseline species diversity ratio, and subsequently monitor these numbers.</li> </ul>

## 2017 – 2025 What have we done

15,000 trees planted in Public Open Space and street scapes between 2017 and 2022.

Since 2022 1,496 street trees planted as part of the WALGA Urban Canopy Grants.

134 community planting days, 83,059 plants, 4,767 volunteers

217,531 saplings planted in City managed conservation reserves.

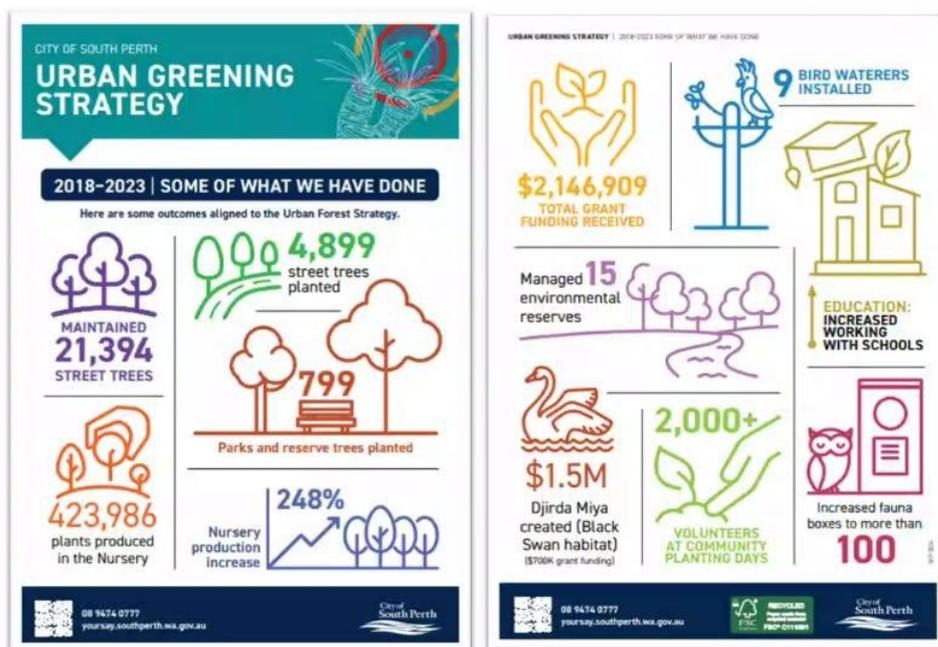
627ha of conservation reserves managed by the City of Rockingham

5,086 trees planted in verges as part of the City's Winter Street Tree Planting Program

57,000 seedlings given away as part of the City's native plants giveaway.

445 POS areas managed

(to be displayed as an infographic – see below example from City of South Perth)



### 3. Background

#### 3.1 What is an Urban Forest

Urban forests are defined as *the collection of trees, shrubs, and other vegetation in and around urban areas and encompass all the trees and vegetation within a city, parks, streets, private properties, and other green spaces* (DPLH et al., 2018).

It is a crucial component of sustainable urban development, providing numerous benefits that improve land value and enhance the quality of life for city residents, through maintaining biodiversity, mitigating climate change, and improving public health. They contribute to cleaner air and water, provide habitat for wildlife, historic, cultural and spiritual connections to land and offer recreational and aesthetic values. Urban forestry is the practice of managing and planning the flora and fauna within these urban ecosystems to maximise their contributions to the ecological, social, and economic health of urban communities (Miller et al., 2015).



##### 3.1.1 Indigenous History, Land Use and Connection with Vegetation

The Rockingham municipality is located on both the Gnaala Karla Boodja (GKB) Aboriginal Corporation and Whadjuk Aboriginal Corporation Indigenous Land Use Agreement Regions of the Southwest Native Title Settlement.

Given the many plentiful resources in the area, particularly around the lake system, the land and water have sustained many people over thousands of years. The Indigenous history and land use in Rockingham are deeply intertwined with the cultural and ecological landscapes maintained by the Binjareb and Whadjuk Nyoongar peoples. These Indigenous communities have historically managed the land through practices such as cultural burning and sustainable harvesting, which have shaped the local vegetation and biodiversity. For example, cultural burning has been a crucial technique for managing forested areas, promoting the growth of specific plant species, and enhancing the availability of resources for both humans and wildlife. These practices not only supported the ecological balance but also reinforced the cultural

connections to the land. The City is currently developing the next *Reconciliation Action Plan* (RAP) which will launch in 2025.

Rockingham is traversed by several significant Aboriginal trails and ecological corridors. These pathways have been used for generations and hold immense cultural and ecological importance.

- Nyoongar Coastal Trail
- Lake Richmond and Surrounding Bushland
- Point Peron Peninsula
- Tamworth Hill Swamp and Adjacent Bushland

These traditional Aboriginal trails and corridors are vital for maintaining cultural heritage and ecological integrity. Integrating these pathways into contemporary conservation and urban planning efforts can enhance cultural preservation, support biodiversity, and strengthen ecological connectivity in Rockingham.



### 3.1.2 Climate

Rockingham experiences a Mediterranean climate characterised by hot, dry summers and mild, wet winters. Summers typically see temperatures ranging from 25°C to 35°C with minimal rainfall, making these the warmest and driest months. Winters are cooler with temperatures between 10°C and 20°C and significant rainfall. Plants in Rockingham experience the most significant climate stress during the hot, dry summer months due to the lack of rainfall and high temperatures, which can lead to drought conditions and increased water demand.

### 3.1.3 Wetlands

Rockingham is home to several ecologically critical wetlands, including Lake Richmond, Lake Coo loongup, and Lake Walyungup, which provide essential habitats for diverse flora and fauna, contribute to groundwater recharge, and support overall ecosystem health (Urban Bushland Council WA Inc., 2024). These wetlands face threats from urbanisation, industrial development, and climate change. Reinforcing these wetlands with ecological corridors through urban and industrial spaces is vital. Such

corridors enhance connectivity between fragmented habitats, allowing wildlife to migrate, disperse, and maintain genetic diversity. They also mitigate the impacts of urbanisation by providing natural buffers that improve water quality, reduce flooding, and promote biodiversity, ensuring the resilience and sustainability of Rockingham's natural landscapes (Davies et al., 2017)

### **3.1.4 Soils and Topography**

Rockingham exhibits a diverse range of soils and topography, reflecting its coastal and inland environments (Figure 1). The plant and animals that live here have adapted to living in very extreme conditions, including constant exposure to prevailing winds and sand blasting.

The Quindalup dune system is the dominant soil type along the coast. The Quindalup soils are white limey sands which occur near the coast, and form the most recent dunes along the coastline. Five additional soil types run roughly parallel to the coast inland from the Quindalup soils, including the Cottesloe complex-central and south, Karrakatta complex-central and south, Serpentine River complex, Dardanup complex and Bassendean complex-central and south. In addition, there are localised pockets of herdsman and Yoongarillup soil complexes (Beard, 1990).

These soils are highly permeable and nutrient-poor, supporting vegetation such as coastal heath, shrublands, and banksia woodlands (Keighery & Gibson, 1993).

These soils are all associated with unique vegetation and ecosystem compositions including:

- Woodland and open forest and closed heath (Cottesloe Complex-Central and South)
- Open forests and woodland (Karrakatta Complex-Central and South)
- Closed scrub and fringing woodland (Serpentine River Complex)
- Mosaic of vegetation types from adjacent complexes (Dardanup Complex)
- Woodland to low woodland and sedgeland (Bassendean Complex-Central and South).

Topographically, Rockingham encompasses flat coastal plains and gently undulating inland areas. The coastal plain is predominantly flat and low-lying, with elevations ranging from sea level to about 20 meters. Inland areas feature slightly more varied topography, with gentle slopes and low hills part of the Swan Coastal Plain. These areas include ancient dune systems and remnant wetlands, influencing land use and ecological habitats.

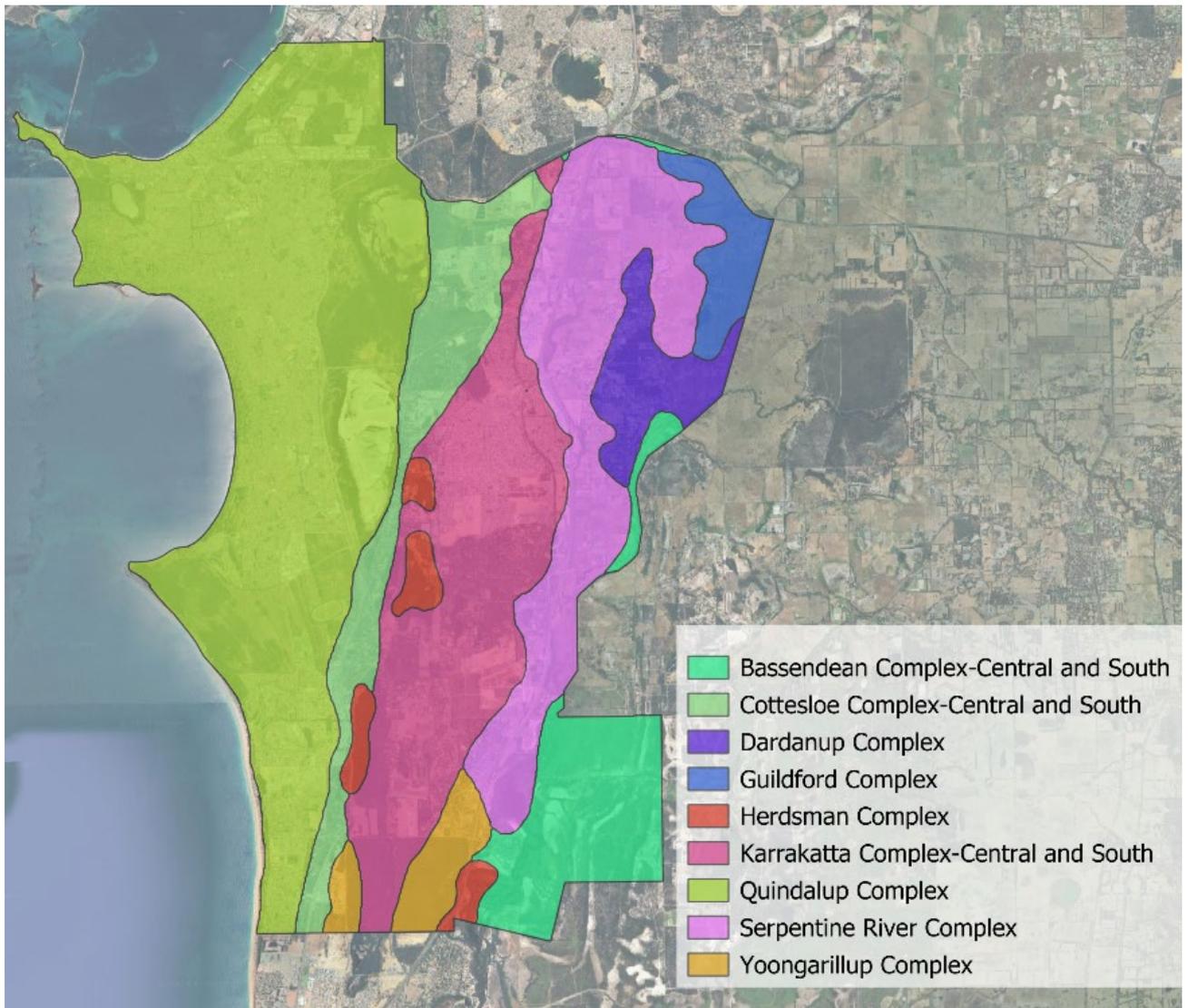


Figure 1: Soil complexes present throughout the City of Rockingham

### 3.1.5 Rockingham Bush Forever Sites

The Bush Forever program is a strategic plan initiated by the State Government to protect and conserve regionally significant bushland within the Perth metropolitan area. This program identifies and preserves areas of natural vegetation to maintain biodiversity, support native flora and fauna, and provide ecological connectivity across urban landscapes.

In Rockingham, notable Bush Forever sites include:

- Bush Forever Site 356 - Lake Walyungup and Lake Coo loongup. These sites provide critical habitats for native species and enhance ecological corridors, contributing to the overall ecological health and resilience of the region.
- Bush Forever site 358 - Lake Richmond and adjacent bushland: This site is significant for its wetland and terrestrial habitats, supporting diverse bird species and unique thrombolite structures.
- Bush Forever Site 355 - Point Peron and surrounding bushland: This area contains coastal dune systems, limestone cliffs, and diverse vegetation types, providing habitat for a variety of native wildlife.
- Bush Forever Site 349 - Tamworth Hill Swamp and adjacent bushland: This site includes wetland and upland habitats, supporting various bird species and significant native vegetation.
- Bush Forever Site 377 – Becher Point Wetlands: the site is recognised as being of international importance under the Ramsar Convention on Wetlands. The sedgeland of the site is listed as a threatened ecological community under the Commonwealth Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999.

## 3.2 Urban Heat Island Analysis

### 3.2.1 What is Urban Heat?

Since 1910, average surface temperatures in Australia have risen by more than 1.4°C, with this trend accelerating in recent decades (Bureau of Meteorology 2022). This general warming trend has resulted in more frequent heatwaves, extreme summer heat, and reduced nighttime cooling. Long-term temperature studies indicate that extreme monthly maximum temperatures in Australia have increased from occurring 2% of the time in the past (1951-1980) to 12% of the time in the more recent period (2003-2017) (Bureau of Meteorology 2022). A similar trend is observed for unusually warm monthly minimum temperatures (nighttime temperatures).

Heatwaves have significant impacts on the environment and the community, with impacts on people's health and wellbeing, economic productivity, urban wildlife and ecosystems, and urban infrastructure and services. Certain sections of the community are more vulnerable to the impacts of heatwaves, including the elderly, people with disabilities, families with young children, low-income households, culturally and linguistically diverse communities, outdoor workers, indigenous communities, obese and overweight people and those living in rural and isolated communities (AECOM 2017). Heatwaves are already a leading cause of human death in Australia (Borchers Arriagada et al. 2020).

The urban heat island effect (UHIE) refers to the occurrence where urban areas experience a high temperature compared to the surrounding, more rural areas and/or those that have higher proportional vegetation cover (e.g. nature reserves, low density residential land) (Figure 2). Man-made materials such as concrete, asphalt, brick and rooftop materials, as well as soil compacted by urban development, are highly impervious, and therefore absorb much more heat than pervious surfaces such as vegetation. These materials also retain the heat for longer, therefore limiting their ability to cool down over night. The UHIE is more pronounced during hot weather.

URBAN HEAT ISLAND PROFILE

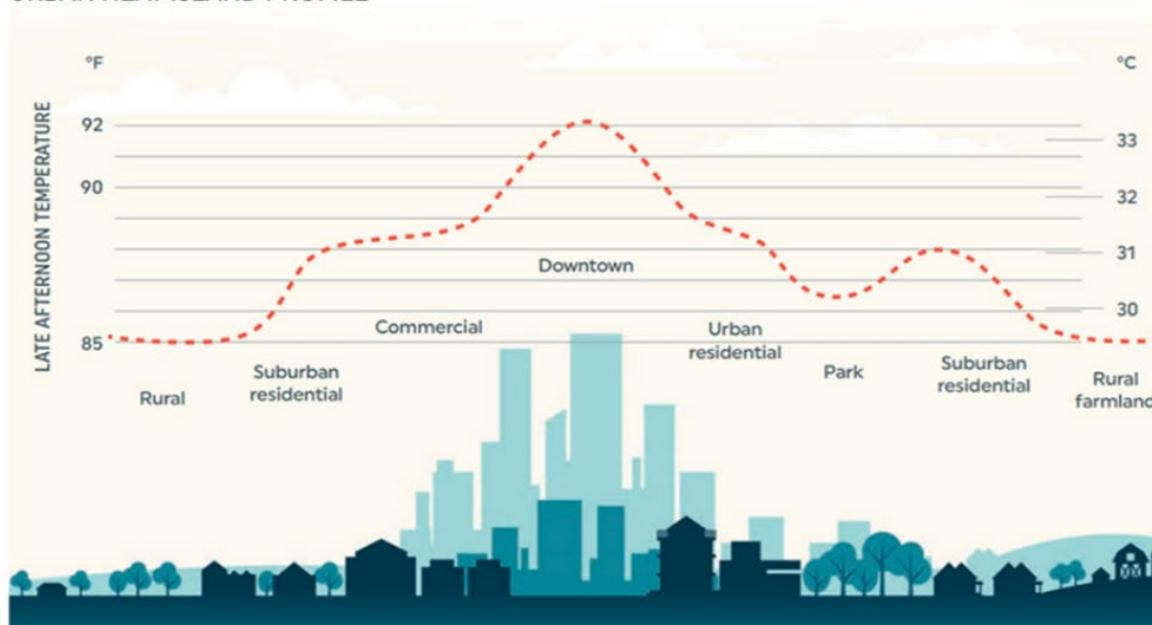


Figure 2: Urban Heat Island Profile

Urban heat and heatwaves are a significant and growing issue for Rockingham (Figure 3). Recent summer weather patterns, along with projected increases in the frequency, intensity and duration of extreme weather events including heatwaves, will put pressure on the community and its assets. The UHIE will also have consequences in the environment, including heat stress on trees and other vegetation, water resources becoming more scarce, impacts on wildlife, and will result in increased energy and water usage to cool homes of an increasing population, contributing to the cycle.

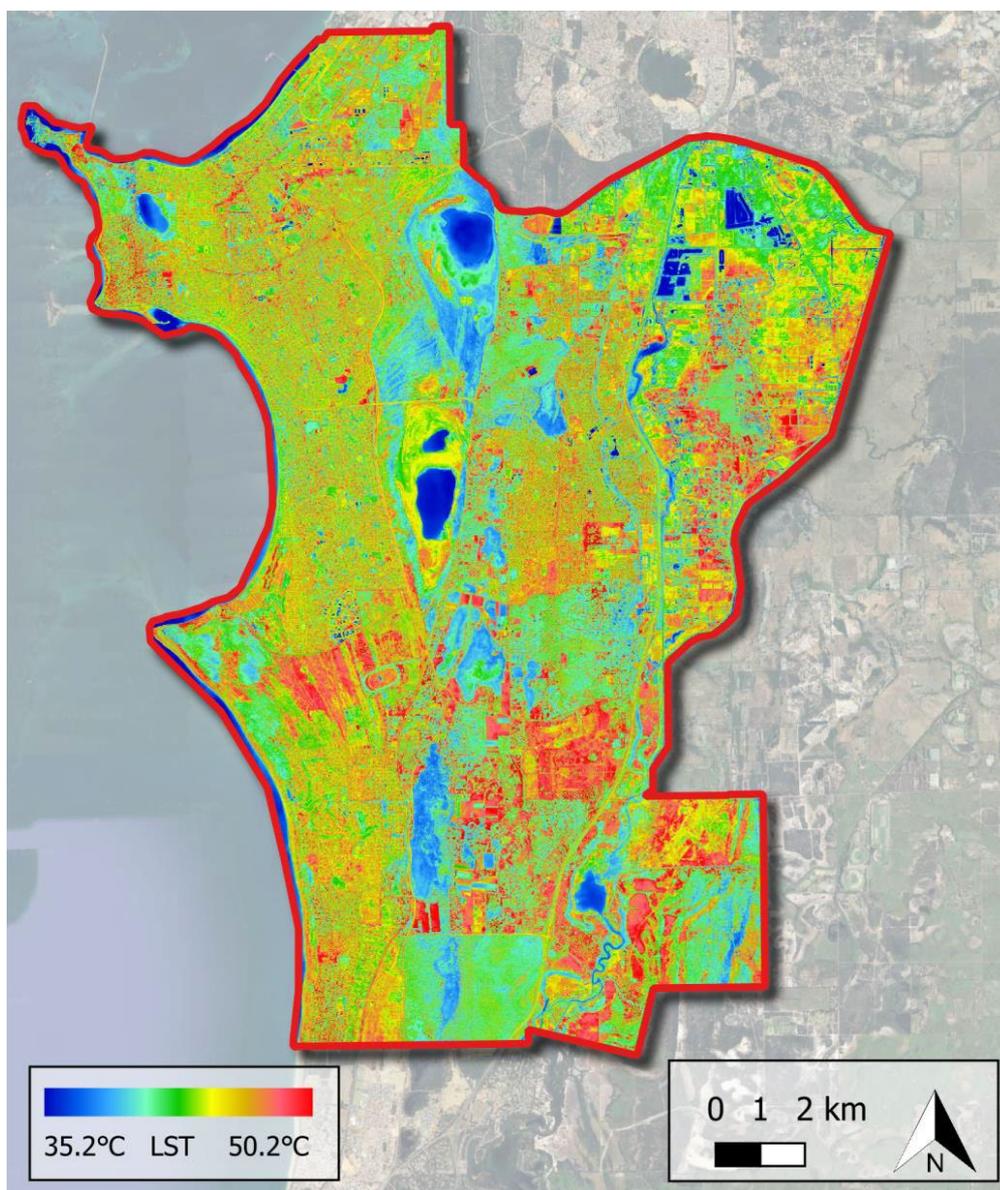


Figure 3: Land Surface Temperature City of Rockingham January 2024.

A number of approaches exist to adapt to increasing urban heat. Increasing canopy cover, adapting buildings and infrastructure to be made with materials that prevent heat from being absorbed, considering water sensitive design in urban areas, and providing refuge from heat are the main methods. Increasing green cover is a principle underpinning this Urban Forest Strategy, and will contribute to lowering the urban heat island effect.

### 3.2.2 Urban heat island identification throughout the City

Identifying heat islands is a key first step to addressing the UHIE in Rockingham and therefore mitigating the effects.

ArborCam land surface temperature data was acquired concurrently with canopy cover data on the 12<sup>th</sup> of January 2024. The maximum air temperature on the day of acquisition was 36.1°C (bom.com.au, Station number 009256, Garden Island HSF). UHIs ranged between 47 and 50°C, and cool zones ranged between 36 and 40°C.

The majority of UHIs were large expanses of cleared land particularly in the south-east of the City (Figure 4). One particularly significant UHI was an area of land cleared for the purpose of sand mining in Karnup, which is zoned development and will form part of the Karnup District Structure Plan. The average LST of this UHI was 48°C. Just north of here, in Baldivis, an area of land partially developed and partially undergoing development was identified as an UHI (47°C). The zone consists of land cleared for development and recently developed lots and streetscapes with little established vegetation. Other UHIs include large areas of bare earth or dead vegetation (e.g. turf) scattered throughout the urban area.

Coastal areas generally experience more moderate temperatures than inland areas due to the higher heat capacity of the ocean, which means it takes longer to heat up and cool down. Factors such as building density and the presence of green space can influence how effectively the ocean can cool surrounding urban environments.

Cool zones throughout the City were mostly waterbodies and areas of dense vegetation, such as Lake Coo loongup and surrounding bushland, which was 39°C.

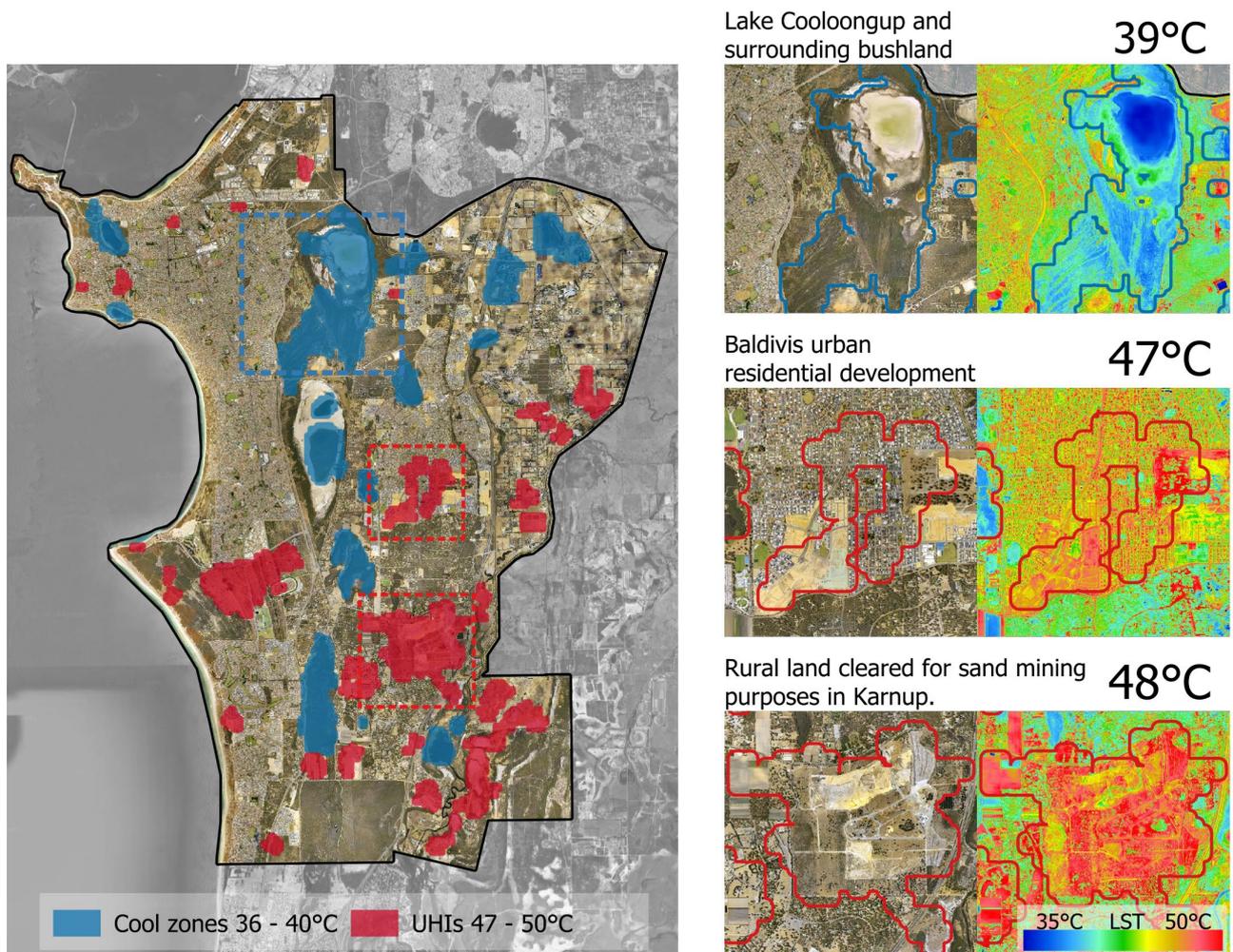


Figure 4: Hot and cool spots identified throughout Rockingham

### 3.2.3 Temperature of Suburbs

Trees and vegetation are known to have significant cooling effects. Within the City, leafier suburbs tend to be cooler than suburbs with a lower proportion of canopy cover (Figure 5).

In the case of the City, the coolest suburbs (Cooloongup, Peron and Waikiki) also have large water bodies. While the amount of canopy and green space is important, so too is the distribution of these spaces, if urban heat is to be adequately mitigated across the whole City.

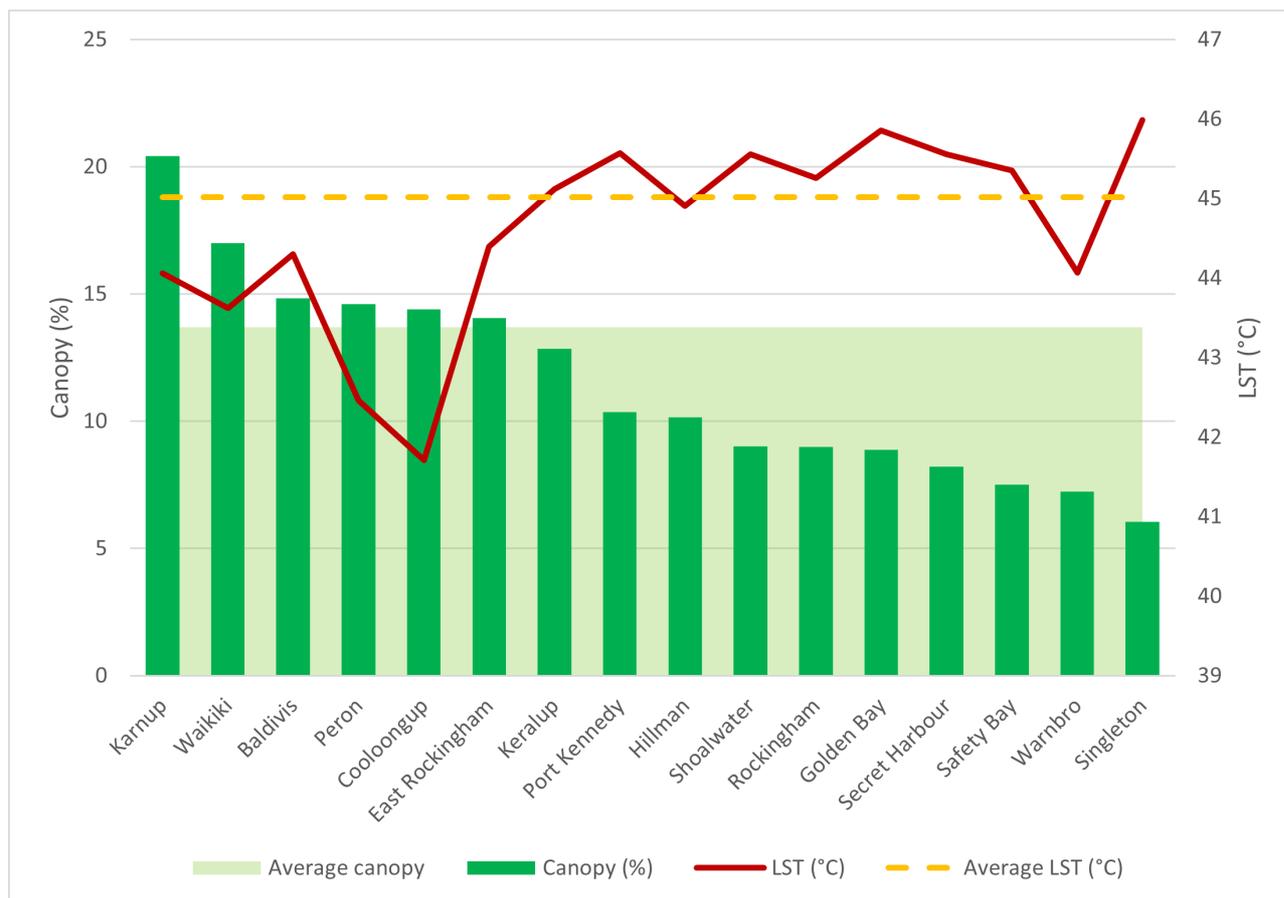


Figure 5: The correlation of canopy cover and land surface temperature (LST); indicating increased LST with decreasing canopy cover.

### **3.3 Benefits of the Urban Forest and Drivers for Change**

Trees play a significant role in providing ecosystem 'services' such as air and water filtration, shading, providing habitat for animals, producing oxygen, carbon sequestration, and nutrient cycling. They also serve as a connection between people and nature.

Every living organism benefits from a well-established urban forest; wildlife have improved access to food and shelter, communities that benefit from increased recreational opportunities, improved air and water quality, and property owners enjoy a more comfortable environment and the potential for increased property value.

### 3.3.1 Environmental Benefits

Enhancing Biodiversity and Ecological Services: Urban forests enhance biodiversity by providing habitats for various species of birds, insects, and other wildlife, which is crucial for maintaining ecosystem services like pollination, pest control, and nutrient cycling (Marselle et al., 2019). By selecting a diverse range of native and climate-resilient species, urban forestry can create robust ecosystems that support a wide array of flora and fauna.

Reducing the urban heat island effect: Expanding the urban tree canopy can significantly reduce the urban heat island effect, a phenomenon where urban areas experience higher temperatures than their more natural surroundings due to the abundance of heat-absorbing surfaces. Increasing tree cover helps to cool cities by providing shade and releasing moisture into the air (Roloff 2016).

Carbon Sequestration and Greenhouse Gas Mitigation: Vegetation plays an important role in mitigating greenhouse gases by converting carbon dioxide into stored carbon (Nowak 1993). Urban trees make a significant contribution to reducing carbon dioxide levels.

Improved Air Quality: Trees improve air quality by absorbing gaseous pollutants such as nitrogen and sulphur dioxides and producing oxygen, reducing air pollution, which consequently reduces the incidence of many diseases, including cardiovascular disease, respiratory diseases, asthma, mental diseases and more (Dwyer et al. 1992; Brack et al. 2002).

Water Cycling and Erosion: Urban forests play a role in intercepting, filtering, and absorbing rainfall, thereby reducing stormwater flows (Xiao et al. 1998, Kuehler et al. 2017) (Figure 6). This reduces runoff and the amount of pollutants entering waterways and helps maintain the stability of water volume within the water cycle. Furthermore, the roots of these plants provide structure to the soil, reducing erosion. Strong canopy and understory also act as a barrier against strong winds, further reducing soil erosion and improving the livability of an area.

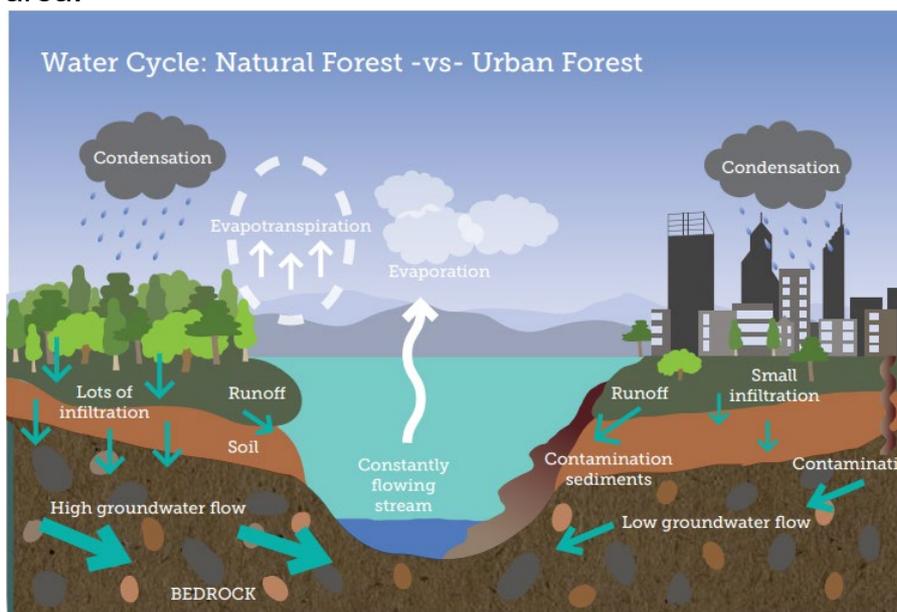


Figure 6: Water cycle

### 3.3.2 Health and Wellbeing Benefits

Aboriginal Heritage and Connection: The identity and traditions of Aboriginal people are deeply connected to the land, a relationship that was especially profound before colonisation, with the landscape carefully managed and shaped by those who depended on it.

Community identity and sense of place: Trees and green spaces significantly enhance the aesthetic value of neighbourhoods. Urban trees and green spaces provide common areas for community members to gather, fostering social interactions and strengthening community bonds, which research indicates can significantly enhance social cohesion and community ties (Sullivan et al., 2004).

Aesthetic value: Many people consider trees and other types of vegetation to be visually pleasing. It inspires people to work towards preserving and enhancing the urban forest for future generations (Dwyer *et al.* 1991, Chapin and Knapp).

Improved Physical and Mental Health: Urban forests positively impact the mental health and overall wellbeing of residents. Studies have found that exposure to community gardens or green spaces led to a decrease in incidence and severity of depression (South *et al.* 2018, Bratman *et al.* 2015).

Urban forests also have a positive benefit on physical health by affecting the autonomous nervous system and reducing chronic stress, as shown by Egorov *et al.* (2017). There has also been a link demonstrated between healthy ecosystems and a healthy human microbiome (von Hertzen *et al.* 2015).

Heat and sun protection: Australia has one of the highest rates of skin cancer in the world caused by exposure to Ultra Violet radiation (UVR). Shade from trees can reduce exposure to UVR (Heisler and Grant (2000), Grant *et al.* (2007), and Bowler (2010b). Urban forests and vegetation also have a cooling effect, lowering temperatures inside and outside shaded buildings, thus reducing heat-related illnesses and deaths, as demonstrated in research by Donovan *et al.* (2013).

Traffic calming and crime reduction: Tree and vegetation near the road edge significantly help calm traffic, reducing vehicle speeds and improve safety for pedestrians and cyclists (W. E. Marshall & Garrick, 2011). Larger tree canopies that extend over the street are associated with fewer injury/fatal crashes as well as fewer crashes, compared to roadside clear zones (A. J. Marshall et al., 2019). The presence of trees and well-maintained green spaces is associated with lower crime rates by encouraging more "eyes on the street," increasing surveillance, and reducing stress (Kuo & Sullivan, 2001).

Accessible green spaces encourage regular use of public areas, including commerce, increasing informal social control and reducing opportunities for criminal activities (Cohen et al., 2008;

Wolfe & Mennis, 2012).

### 3.3.3 Economic Benefits

Reduced Energy Costs: Canopy shading can help to mitigate heat effects and decrease the reliance on artificial cooling. Previous research has found that increasing tree coverage will lead to savings in residential cooling costs (McPherson and Rowntree 1993, City of Melbourne 2014, Ko 2018). This benefit is becoming increasingly important with the rise in global temperatures due to climate change.

Improving Property Value: One of the most consequential impacts of urban forests and canopy cover, for landowners, is the direct relationship to property values (C. Konijnendijk et al., 2005, Ewane et al., 2023).

Urban Jobs: Urban forestry creates job opportunities in areas that might otherwise have limited employment generation. These jobs are produced through activities related to the maintenance and enhancement of urban trees, as well as through the various benefits provided by urban forests (Miller et al., 2015).

## 3.4 Urban Forest Challenges

Rockingham faces several significant challenges in its efforts to protect and enhance urban green spaces and expand tree canopy cover. These challenges impact the resilience, health, and growth of the urban forest. Some of the primary issues include:

### 3.4.1 Environmental Challenges

Climate Change: Urban trees are vulnerable to the effects of climate change, including increased temperatures, drought, altered precipitation patterns, and more frequent extreme weather events.

Urban Heat: Heatwaves have significant impacts on the environment and the community, with effects on people's health and wellbeing, economic productivity, urban wildlife and heat stress on existing trees.

Pests and Diseases: Trees in urban environments are susceptible to various pests and diseases, which can spread rapidly and cause significant damage.

Water Security: One of the biggest challenges for the urban forest is the availability of water for tree establishment.

Soil Health: Urban areas often have poor and disturbed soils, which can hinder tree growth and health. Rockingham is particularly impacted by low nutrient sandy soil with poor highly permeable water holding capacity.

Physical Constraints: Streetscapes are often the most difficult location to plant trees due to lack of space and competition with other infrastructure. Verge widths, particularly in newer developed areas are insufficient to support large trees. Existing streetscapes lack planting space due to footpaths, driveways, overhead power lines etc.

Tree establishment: Tree planting conditions in Rockingham are unforgiving. Poor soils combined with high heat and low rainfall means establishing trees is challenging.

### 3.4.2 Operational Challenges

Resourcing: Urban forestry programs require significant funding for planting, maintenance, and proactive management.

Species Selection and Prioritisation: Many small tree species are planted in locations where large trees can be supported. Tree planting sites are sometimes decided by which residents have requested new trees not necessarily strategic objectives such as heat mitigation or social vulnerability.

Processes: Effective management of urban trees requires coordination between various departments, utilities, and community groups.

Community Engagement: There can be a lack of public understanding or appreciation of the benefits of urban trees, leading to resistance to planting and preservation efforts.

### 3.4.3 Privately managed land Challenges

Lack of Tree Protection Laws: Western Australia lacks comprehensive tree protection laws, making it difficult for the City to regulate the removal of trees on private land and influence tree canopy.

Reduced Space for Trees on Private Land: Urban densification is leading to reduced space for trees on private space and street environments as land is increasingly taken up for buildings and infrastructure, limiting opportunities for tree planting and growth.

Impacts on Tree Health from Development: Construction activities in the area can severely impact the health of existing trees through root damage, soil compaction, changes in drainage patterns, and physical injury to trunks and branches, leading to increased tree stress and mortality.

Clearing of existing tree to facilitate urban growth: **Rockingham is experiencing significant urban growth**, the majority of which is located within greenfield development in the form of planned housing communities. This urban growth should be underpinned by a framework for retaining and enhancing urban greening to ensure future communities can thrive in comfortable environments with green infrastructure playing a vital role in the health, social framework and economic sustainability of a successful City. As the urban landscape evolves, so does the importance of fostering a green, sustainable and resilient community and the City has a role to advocate for better outcomes.

### 3.5 Responsibilities



Figure 7: Tree canopy contribution and land ownership in the City of Rockingham

#### 3.5.1 City of Rockingham

The City holds a significant responsibility in the management of the urban forest and the equitable provision of its benefits.

The **management of trees on public land** (under the City's control) is the responsibility of the City. Resourcing of the management of green space including tree planting and maintenance is guided by Service Delivery Team Plans and the City's *Corporate Business Plan*.

#### 3.5.2 State Government Agencies

The City has a large proportion of environmental land (reserves) which contributes greatly to the overall canopy. Some of these reserves are managed by the City under a management order from the state government, whereas others are managed by the agencies such as the Department of Biodiversity Conservation and Attractions.

The state government is also responsible for the identification of new urban land and for the planning framework that regulates urban development.

Elements of the planning framework and other mechanisms for the protection include:

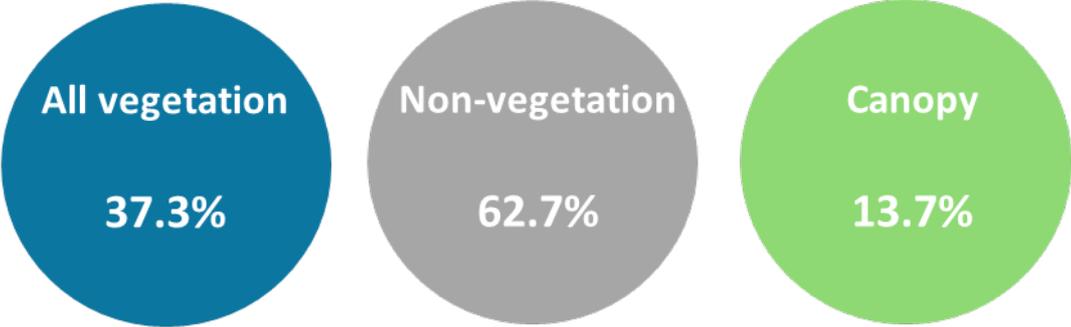
- Liveable Neighbourhoods
- Residential Design Codes
- *Environmental Protection (Native Vegetation Clearing) Regulations*
- *Environmental Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act*

#### 3.5.3 Private Landowners

In Western Australia, the general **absence of legal protections for trees on private land** significantly undermines efforts to preserve and manage the urban forest. Advocating for stronger state-level legislation is crucial to safeguard trees on private land, ensuring a sustainable and resilient urban environment for future generations.

The City is currently investigating the introduction of a Tree Protection Policy to protect trees on private property, and has provisions in the *Town Planning Scheme No. 2* enabling formal protection of native trees and vegetation on Rural, Special Rural and Special Residential land.

3.6 Current Situation



On a City-wide basis, Rockingham has a canopy coverage (vegetation over 3m) of 13.7% with overall vegetation coverage of 37.3% (refer to Figure 8).

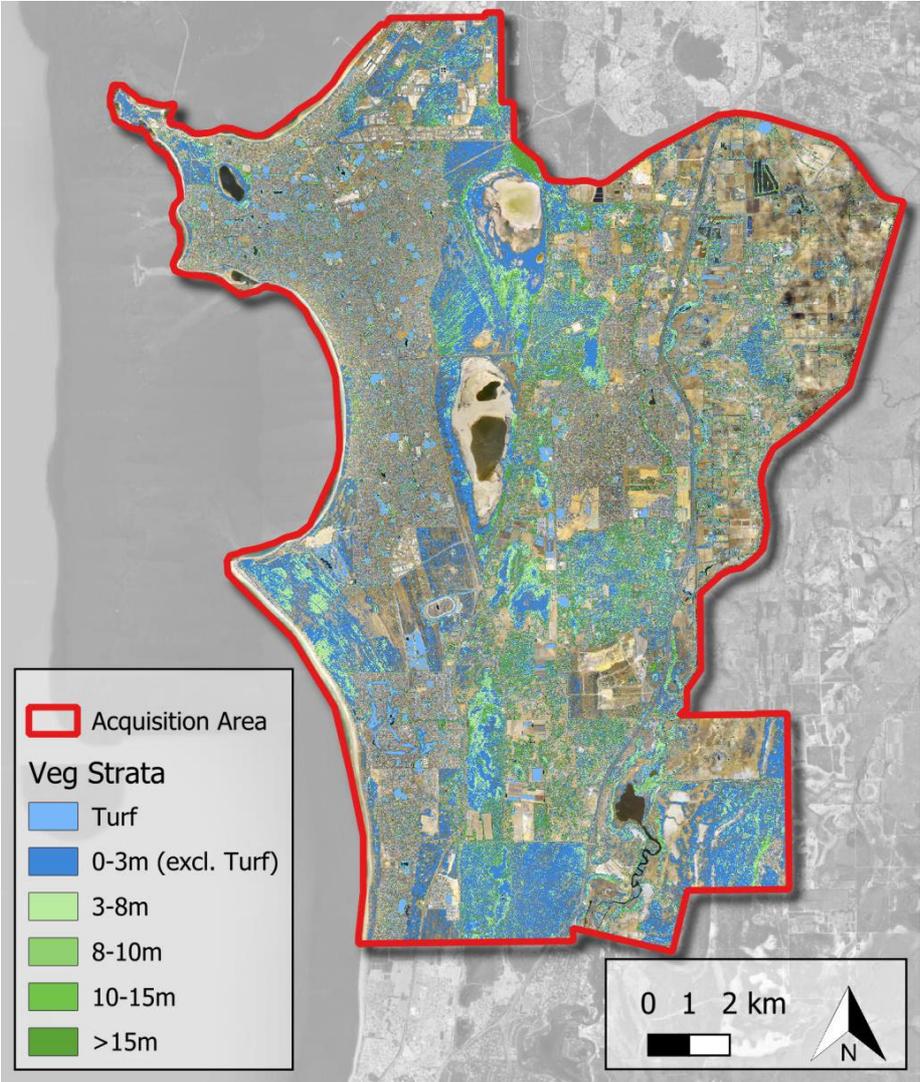


Figure 8: Height stratified vegetation across the City.

### 3.6.1 The Study Area and Data Acquisition

High-resolution airborne imagery was acquired over the City in January 2024.

This data was processed to produce high-resolution RGB imagery (Figure 9A), false colour composite imagery (Figure 9B), a height stratified vegetation cover data set (Figure 9C), daytime land surface temperature (°C) (Figure 9D) and vegetation condition index (Figure 9E) across the entirety of the City.

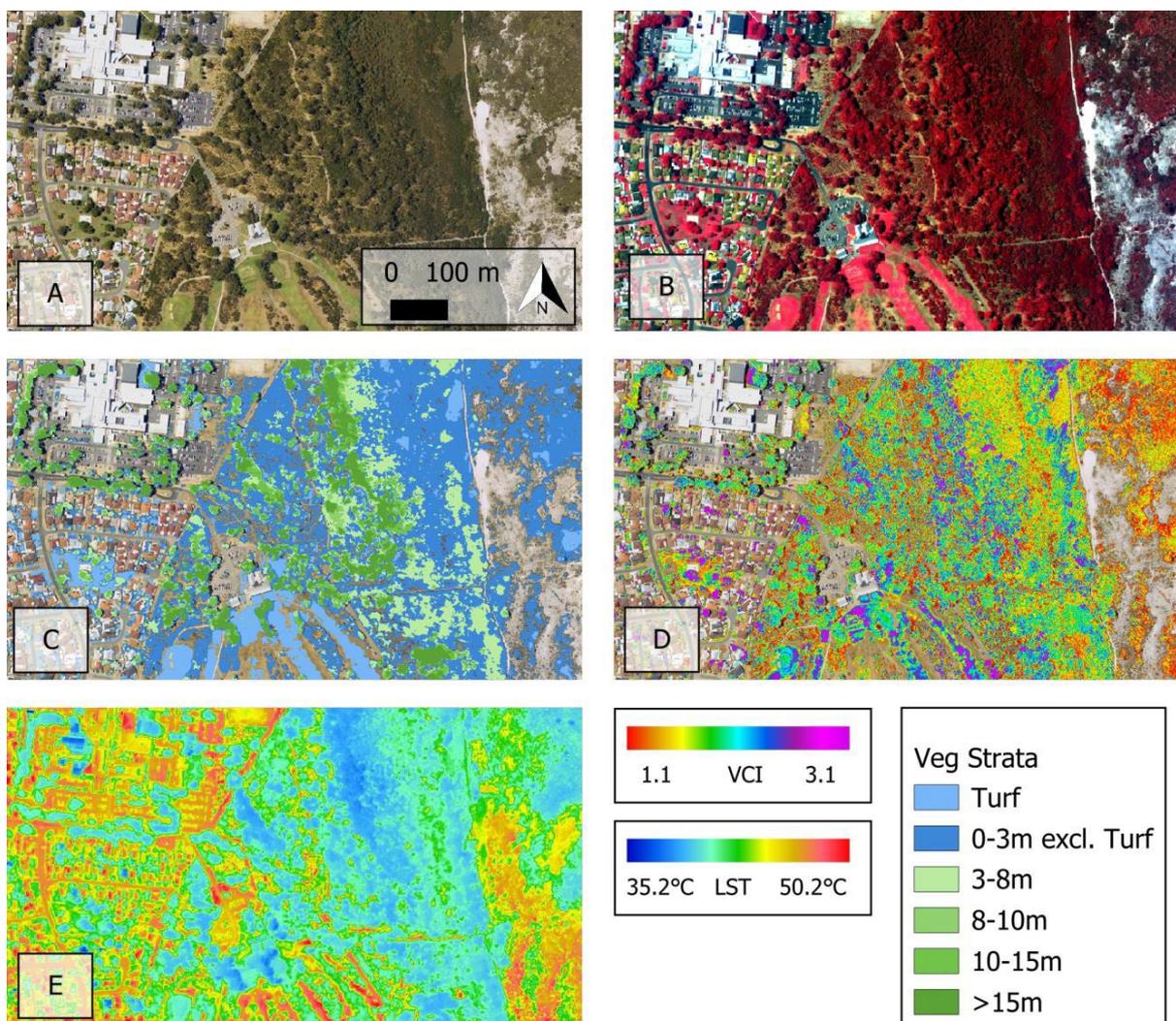


Figure 9A high-resolution RGB imagery; 9B false colour composite imagery; 9C height stratified vegetation cover data set; 9D daytime land surface temperature (°C); 9E vegetation condition index.

### 3.6.2 Methodology for Calculating Canopy

Height stratified vegetation cover was calculated for each suburb, land use classification, total public open space area, total road area and across the City as a whole.

In accordance with the *Better Urban Forest Planning (2018)* prepared by the Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage, **canopy cover is classified as vegetation three metres or more in height.**

**All living vegetation less than three metres in height is classified as non-canopy vegetation.** This includes turf, grass, shrubs and small trees.

Non-vegetation includes asphalt, concrete and other building materials, as well as bare earth, sand and dead grass.

Land use zones have been determined for the entire City using the City's Town Planning Scheme No.2 and cadastral datasets (Figure 10) (see Appendix A for the method of development of these land use zones).

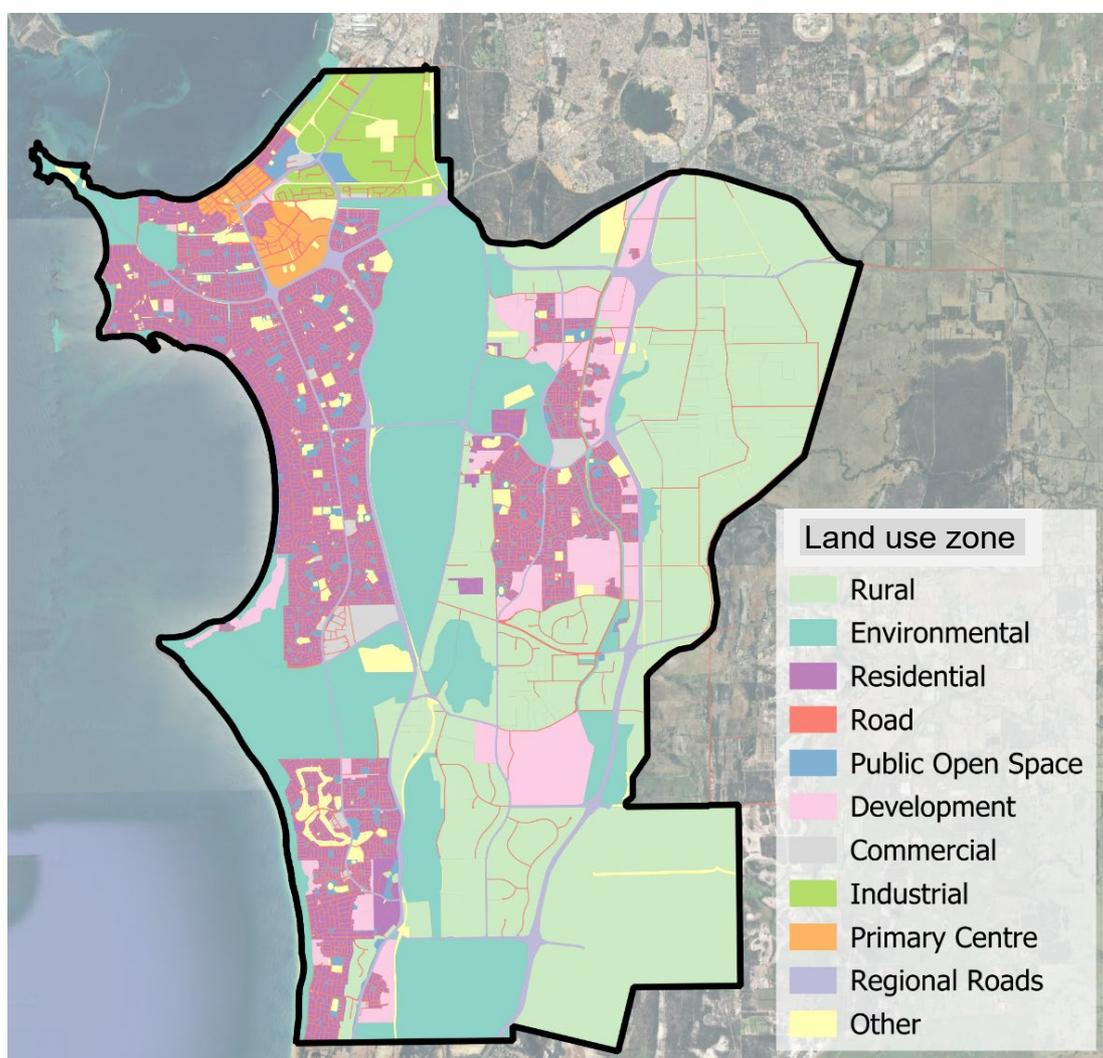


Figure 10: Land use zones categorised from the Town Planning Scheme.

### 3.6.3 Current Canopy Cover

#### 3.6.3.1 City Wide

Nearly two thirds (62.7%, 15,730.8 ha) of the City is non-vegetated surfaces, such as buildings, roads, exposed soil and dead grass (Figure 11). The remaining 37.3% (9143.1 ha) of land area was covered in vegetation. Canopy covered 13.7% (3,355.5 ha) of the City, while non-canopy vegetation covered 23.6% (5,788 ha).

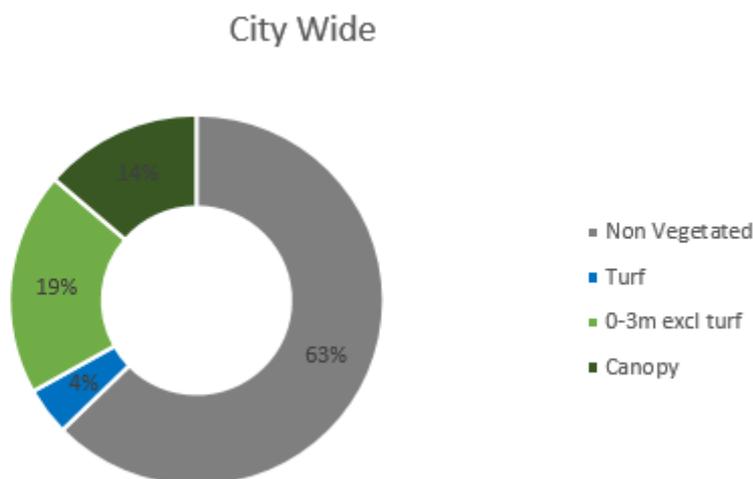


Figure 11: City wide canopy

Environmental land and rural land are the largest land use zones in the City, together making up 58% of the City land area. Together, they contribute 74% of the City's total canopy (1,164.8 ha and 1,308.9 ha each). The contribution of each land use zone to the city wide canopy cover are provided in Figure 12 and discussed further below.

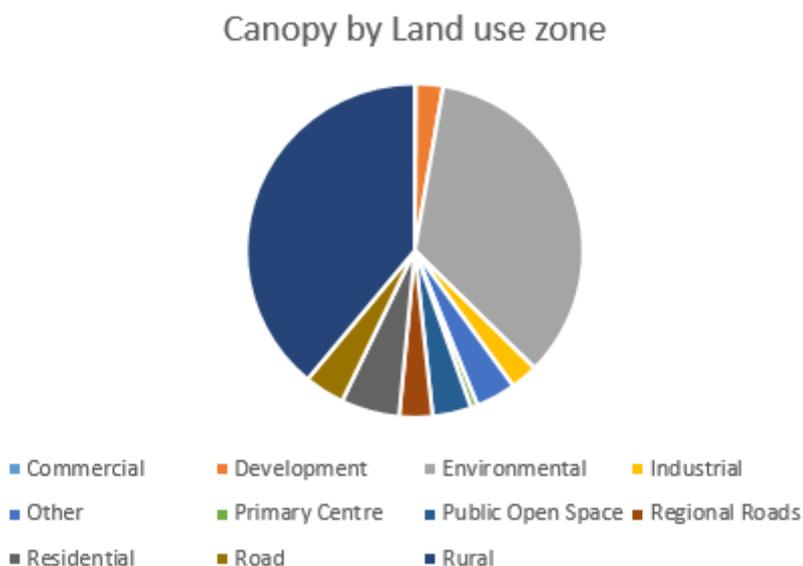


Figure 12: contribution of each land use zone to City wide canopy cover.

### 3.6.3.2 By Suburb

In terms of proportional canopy cover, Karnup had the highest canopy cover (20.4%) followed by Waikiki (17%). The City of Rockingham has a large proportion of rural and environmental land, which impacts the canopy cover for particular suburbs more than others.

The majority of Karnup is classified as rural or environmental, and it includes large areas of remnant vegetation, such as the Paganoni Swamp and Anstey Swamp and their adjacent bushland.

A large portion of Waikiki is the bushland that is part of Lake Walyungup and Lake Cooloongup, also reserved for environmental purposes.

Proportional canopy cover of each suburb is presented in Table 1 and Figure 13.

*Table 1: Proportional canopy cover of suburbs, in area (ha) and percent.*

Suburbs	Area (ha)	Canopy area (ha)	Canopy %
Baldivis	8717.4	1293.8	14.8
Cooloongup	1129.0	162.5	14.4
East Rockingham	870.0	122.4	14.1
Golden Bay	452.5	40.1	8.9
Hillman	189.1	19.2	10.1
Karnup	3225.8	658.7	20.4
Keralup	2207.8	283.6	12.8
Peron	183.6	26.8	14.6
Port Kennedy	2317.9	240.2	10.4
Rockingham	1278.2	115.0	9.0
Safety Bay	467.1	35.1	7.5
Secret Harbour	664.5	54.6	8.2
Shoalwater	249.2	22.5	9.0
Singleton	371.2	22.5	6.1
Waikiki	1023.7	174.0	17.0
Warnbro	1165.6	84.3	7.2
<b>Total</b>	<b>24512.7</b>	<b>3355.2</b>	<b>13.7</b>

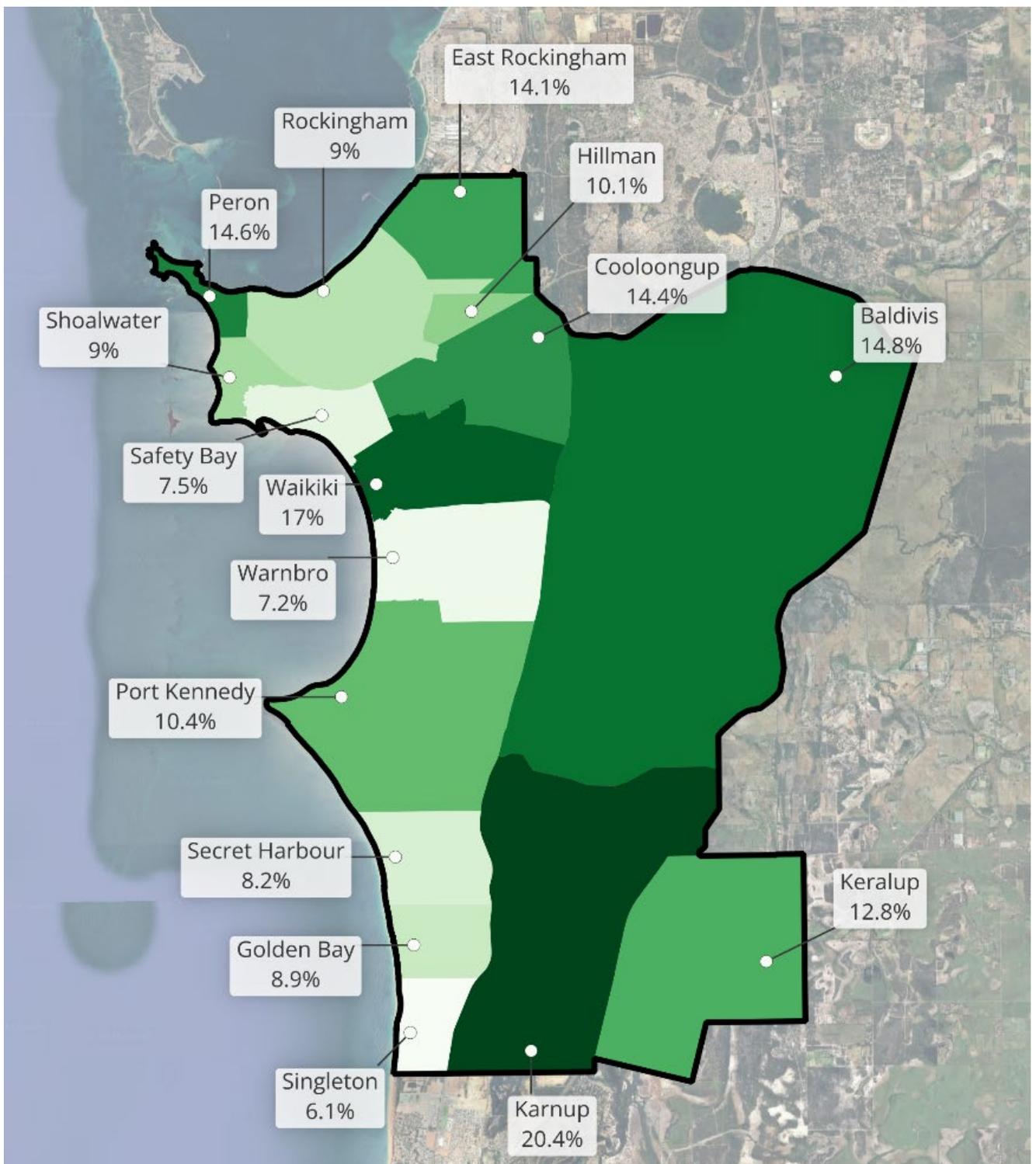


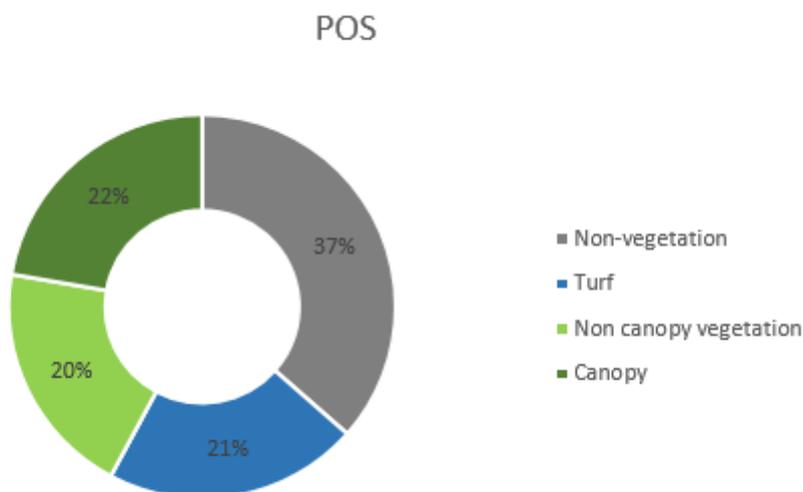
Figure 13: Proportional canopy cover of suburbs, the darker green indicates higher relative canopy cover percentage.

### 3.6.3.3 City Managed Land

For the purposes of this Strategy, 'City Managed Land' refers to Public Open Space (POS) and Roads.

#### Public Open Space

Over a third of POS consists of non-canopy vegetation including turf (21.3%) and vegetation between 0 and 3m in height (19.9%). Another third (36.5%) is non-vegetated surfaces, this includes playgrounds, buildings, footpaths as well as bare earth and soil. The remainder is canopy (vegetation over 3m in height) (22.3%).



Although POS has high proportional canopy cover (22.3%), as it only makes up 2.3% of the total City area, it therefore contributes 3.7% (125.5 ha) of canopy to the City's total.

#### Roads

There is 1651.2ha of road in the City of Rockingham the majority of which is non-vegetation (77.9%).

Of the remaining land area, 6.6% is turf, 7.7% is non-canopy vegetation and 7.9% is canopy. Of this non-vegetated land, a large portion has been identified for planting within streetscapes as outlined under Available Planting Space.

### 3.6.3.4 Private Land (not under City management)

Private land is any land on which the City do not have control over with regards to planting and/or retention of trees. As the City has less capacity to influence the outcomes for canopy in these land use zones, they have been included in the aspirational targets for the City's canopy as a whole but have not been included in the canopy targets and planting program outlined for implementation by the City.

The Proportional Canopy of each land use is provided in Table 2, and in Figure 14.

Land Use Zone	Area (ha)	Canopy area (ha)	Canopy %
Commercial	244.9	3.4	1.4
Development	1474.0	87.9	6.0
Industrial	725.2	88.6	12.2

Other	1047.2	129.4	12.9
Strategic Centre	277.6	21.6	7.8
Regional Roads	998.0	106.9	10.7
Residential	3213.5	188.6	5.9
Rural	8618.0	1308.9	15.2

Table 2 - Proportional Canopy Cover by Land Use

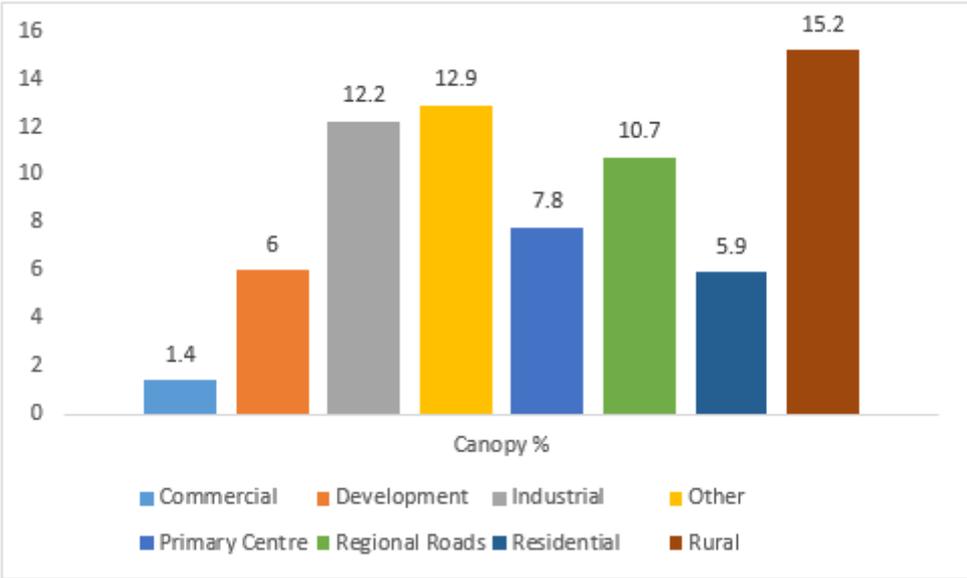


Figure 14 - Proportional Canopy Cover for Privately Land

### Environmental Land

Environmental Land (reserves) is one of the largest land use zones within the City and contributes 34.7% (1,164.8ha) to the City's overall canopy. 20.4% of Environmental Land is canopy, which along with POS is a higher proportional cover than the City average of 13.7%.

Much of the City's environmental land consists of wetlands and waterbodies which contribute to urban cooling, however, do not support increased canopy.

The majority is managed by the Department of Biodiversity and Conservation under the *Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Management Plan 2010*.

Approximately 10% (627 ha) is maintained by the City under a management agreement from the DBCA. These are managed via other relevant Environmental Management Plans and as such are not included in canopy cover targets for City managed land within this Strategy.

>insert figure showing Environmental land across the city and those reserves under City management<

### Residential

Residential land, contributes 5.6% (188.6 ha) of canopy cover to the City's total, as it makes up a large proportion of the total City area (13%, 3,213.4 ha).

The majority of residential land is non-vegetated (77.6%), 14.9% is non-canopy vegetation, 4.1% is turf and the remaining 5.9% is canopy.



### Rural

Rural land is one of the largest land use classes in the City. It contributes 1,308.9 ha (39%) to the City's total canopy.

Over half of rural land is non-vegetated (65.9%), much of which would be made up of bare paddocks where the pasture has dried during the summer months. 18.8% is non-canopy vegetation (including turf) and the remaining 15.2% is canopy.



### Development

Development refers to those areas that are identified for urbanisation under Town Planning Scheme No.2 (see Figure 3). Many of these areas have been historically cleared (ie the sand quarry on Stakehill road in Karnup) and/or already cleared for development, and as such do not contribute greatly to the City's canopy only accounting for 2.6%. While these areas may experience some improvement in canopy cover following planting undertaken by developers, incorporating specific requirements into Liveable Neighbourhoods would ensure the best possible outcome.

Areas that were under investigation for urban development, including North-East Baldivis and Karnup District Structure Plan area, at the time analysis was being undertaken were not considered and may have impact on the City's ability to achieve aspirational targets in the long term. It is noted that North-East Baldivis was historically cleared for agricultural purposes and tree planting and revegetation as part of the urban development process may ultimately result in an increase in canopy cover for that area. The Karnup District Structure Plan area is more heavily vegetated, however, the extent of clearing that will occur at this time is unknown until planning and environmental approval processes are completed. Again, the best outcome for canopy cover in future urban areas would be ensured by the inclusion of requirements relating to tree protection and planting in Liveable Neighbourhoods.

### Strategic (City) Centre

The City's Strategic Centre is predominantly non-vegetated surfaces (75.2%) such as buildings, etc. 17% is non-canopy vegetation (including turf) and 7.8% is canopy.

The Strategic Centre is the subject to separate structure planning, which includes provisions for increasing canopy and planting within streetscapes, as such it has not been included in this Strategy.



### Commercial and Industrial

Industrial land as a proportional canopy cover of 12.6% which is marginally lower than the City wide average but is higher than many of the other privately managed landuses.

Commercial land is much lower at just 1.4%, this is due to the fact that the majority of land zoned commercial consists of non-vegetated surfaces.

### Regional roads

Regional roads have a proportional canopy cover of 10.7%, as expected the majority of this land use zone is made up by non-vegetated surfaces (roads) (72.4%).

### Other

Land uses under the 'Other' classification are made up primarily of community and public purpose infrastructure such as schools, hospitals and other community and cultural uses. Canopy accounts for 12.9% of these areas while non-canopy vegetation (including turf) makes up 19.6%.

## Tree Diversity

In the urban forest context, maintaining genetic diversity is an important way to promote a healthy and resilient urban forest (Santamour 1990). Maintaining genetic diversity is a function of the number of families, genera, and species present, as well as how those taxa are spatially distributed across the community.

Over 40% of City planting between 2017 and 2023 have been in the genus *Eucalyptus* (Figures 15 and 16). A further 19% were *Agonis* (e.g. *Agonis flexuosa*, also known as wonil or the WA peppermint), and 13.4% *Callistemon* (e.g. *Callistemon* 'Kings Park Special', also known as bottlebrush). Another 6% were *Corymbia*, such as marri (*Corymbia callophylla*) and red flowering gum (*C. ficifolia*). All four of these genera include species that are native to Western Australia and the Rockingham region.

These genera are all from the Myrtaceae family, meaning that 81% of recently planted trees have been from this family. The majority of trees endemic to the area belong to this family, and they are well adjusted to Rockingham's environmental conditions.

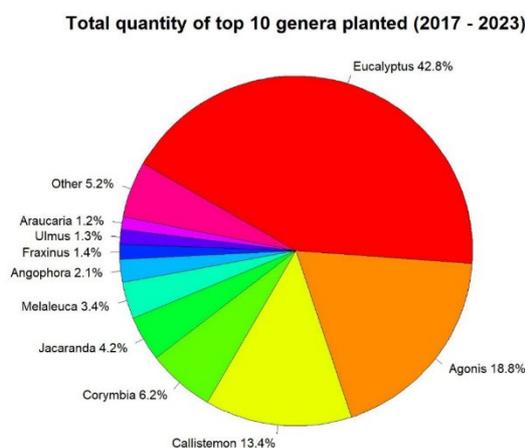


Figure 15: Top ten genera of trees planted between 2017 and 2023

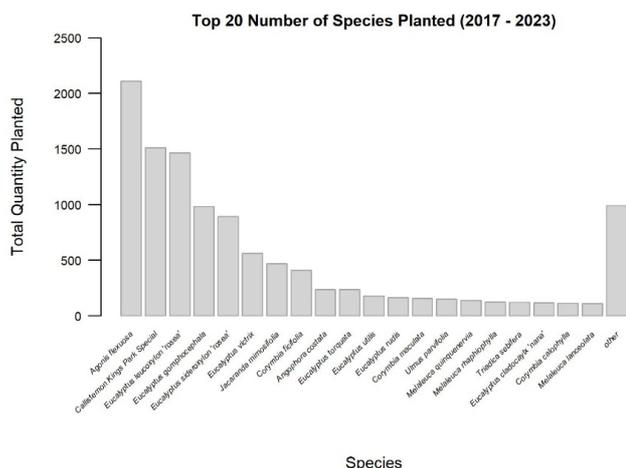


Figure 16: Top Twenty species of trees planting between 2017 and 2023

### 3.6.4 Available Planting Space

Analysis of available planting space (APS) was undertaken to identify land available for planting trees and increasing canopy cover. APS was determined as areas identified as ‘grass’ or ‘bare earth’ in the aerial imagery, limited by numerous factors, including the area shape and size, and assets such as powerlines and lighting poles, water infrastructure, distance to road intersections and playing fields, which were excluded. General clearances of services used in the analysis were those outlined in *Austrroads – Guide to Road Design, Part 6B: Roadside Environment (AGR06B-09)* and *Utility Providers- Code of Practice- for Western Australia*.

Note that the APS layer does not take into consideration passive surveillance requirements or limitations relating to speed limits approaching intersections. These and other limitations (ie. underground power) are site specific and may need to be assessed on a case-by-case basis.

The resulting APS dataset identified many verges, median strips and other road spaces with no canopy cover, and the space available for one or more trees (Figure 17). This APS data was used to calculate canopy cover targets for Streetscapes and POS that form the basis for the City’s recommended planting program.



Figure 17: Available planting space (APS) as well as limiting factors used to determine areas of APS.

**A large proportion of public open space (POS) was classified as APS (36.5%)** (Figure 18). Considering that **playing fields were excluded from the analysis**, this indicates that over a third of POS is currently turf used for other purposes, dry grass or bare earth, and presents an opportunity for increasing vegetation. These areas also present opportunities for improving tree diversity via the inclusion of Miyawaki or ‘pocket forests’. These forests are ideal in urban environments as they are fast growing and create dense, biodiverse mini forests even on small sites.

The entire APS within POS is not proposed to be planted, instead it is proposed to increase the proportional canopy cover within POS by 20% over the next 10 years, ensuring that other land-uses are considered when selecting planting locations within POS.

There were also a large proportion (16.7%) of streetscapes considered APS, indicating a lot of available planting space within verges and median strips.

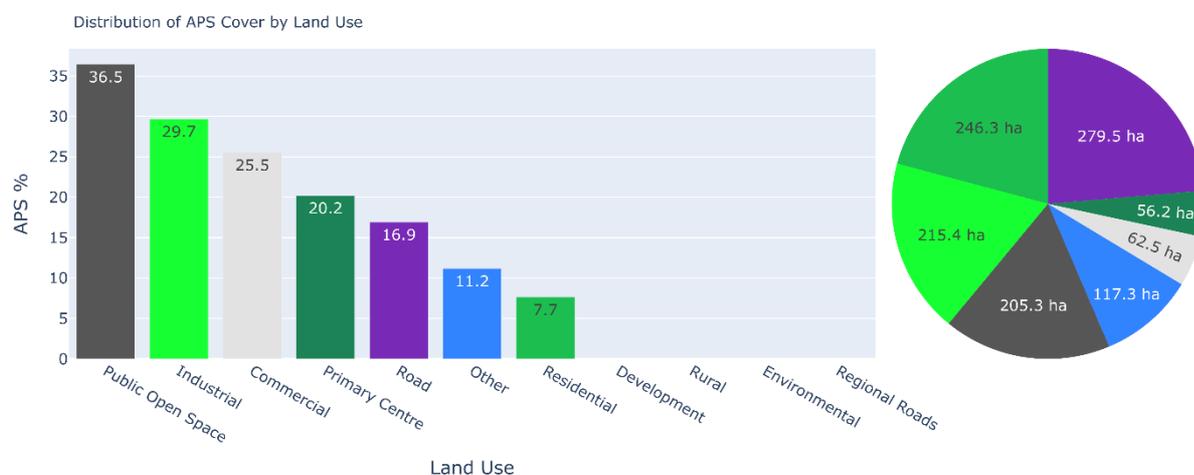


Figure 18: Land cover classification proportion (%) (left) and hectare coverage (right) of the Land Use Zones. Note that Development, Rural, Environmental and Regional Roads were excluded from the analysis.

## 4. The Way Forward

The Strategy will be underpinned by four (4) Key elements and Goals that will derive the actions that are aimed at achieving the canopy cover aspirations.



*Protect the existing urban forest and apply a valuation framework*

### Key Element 1: Protect and Value

Protecting and valuing the ‘urban forest’ is fundamental to ensuring its longevity and viability. This Principle emphasises the importance of preserving existing trees and recognising their ecological, economic and social value. Trees take many decades to provide notable canopy cover and as such, targets cannot be achieved without increased focus on existing tree preservation.

#### Goal 1.1 Value Public Trees

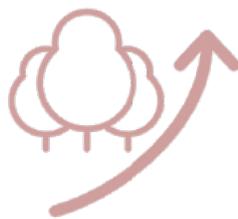
A comprehensive tree valuation framework enables the quantification of tree benefits, including air quality improvement, stormwater management, and property value enhancement, to better guide investment and protection efforts.

#### Goal 1.2 Protect Public Trees

Protecting the existing urban forest is a critical step for ensuring its sustainability. Mature street and park trees provide valuable ecological, economic, and social benefits, which cannot be replaced by new plantings in the short term. Managing urban trees poses challenges that can put these valuable assets at risk. Without careful management and maintenance, Rockingham may experience a decline in canopy cover due to unnecessary tree loss. By defining how the City will manage their tree assets and committing to their improved management acknowledges the inherent value of the City’s established trees.

#### Goal 1.3 Protect Private Trees

Implementing a tree protection policy is crucial for safeguarding mature trees on private land and preserving Rockingham’s overall canopy cover. This goal focuses on developing and ensuring private trees are protected and valued. Additionally, advocating for stronger tree protection regulations at the state level will reinforce local efforts, providing broader support and legal frameworks to protect trees and foster a community culture of tree stewardship across both public and private spaces.



*Expand the urban forest and increase tree canopy cover with an integrated approach*

**Key Element 2: Expand, Increase and Integrate**

Expanding the urban canopy with an integrated approach is essential for enhancing the environmental and social benefits to the community. This Principle focuses on increasing tree planting to ensure equitable access to green spaces. Integrating urban forestry into broader urban planning, capital works and development processes is vital for creating sustainable, liveable cities.

**Goal 2.1 Increase Canopy on Public Land**

The City of Rockingham acknowledge the importance of planting trees to improve our urban environment and have an established successful tree planting program that achieves approximately 3000 trees per year. However, to meet established tree canopy targets the City will need to increase efforts. Tree planting initiatives should be prioritised in areas with low canopy cover and high urban heat island effects, contributing to climate resilience and improved quality of life.

**Goal 2.2 Integrate Delivery of this Plan and Urban Forest Programs**

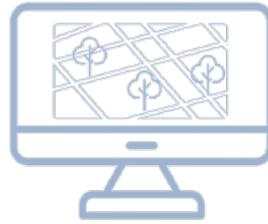
To maximise the impact of urban forest initiatives, this goal seeks to integrate and align efforts across City departments, fostering collaboration and a unified approach to urban forest management. Establishing a cross-departmental working group will facilitate coordination and ensure that capital projects consistently support urban forestry objectives. All parts of the City should be actively seeking to incorporate tree planting in their projects, where possible. Integrated project delivery leads to greater cost efficiencies and improved services for the community.

**Goal 2.3 Improve conditions for Tree Planting**

Addressing the challenges of poor sandy soils with low water-holding capacity is essential for establishing a resilient urban forest. This goal focuses on improving soil conditions to support healthy tree growth through sustainable soil management. Integrating water-sensitive urban design (WSUD) principles, such as passive irrigation, into all City projects further supports tree health by maximising water efficiency in these challenging soil conditions, creating a stronger foundation for successful tree establishment and long-term canopy growth.

### **Goal 2.4 Improve Canopy Outcomes on Development Sites**

Embedding urban forestry principles into development guidelines ensures that new developments include sufficient green space and tree planting, promoting a greener urban landscape. Collaborations with developers and communities can support tree planting and maintenance efforts on both public and private lands.



*Proactively manage the City's tree assets, monitor changes in canopy cover and apply best practice maintenance principles*

### **Key Element 3: Monitor, Manage, and Maintain**

Effective management and maintenance of the urban forest is crucial for sustaining its health and maximising its benefits. Managing trees as assets and employing best practice urban forestry techniques will ensure the longevity of the asset. Investing in a tree inventory and developing a comprehensive tree maintenance program that includes regular inspections, maintenance schedules and risk assessments is essential for proactive management.

#### **Goal 3.1 Develop a Robust Tree Inventory and Proactive Maintenance Program**

A comprehensive and well-maintained tree inventory is the foundation of effective urban forest management. This goal identifies the need to create and maintain a detailed inventory of all City-managed trees, including streets and parks. Integrating this inventory with the City's asset management system enables a proactive approach to maintenance, ensuring timely inspections, risk assessments, and responsive care. A dedicated Tree Asset Officer will oversee inventory establishment and a forward-planning maintenance program to address high-target areas, enhancing the resilience and longevity of the urban forest.

#### **Goal 3.2 Enhance Operational Efficiency**

Establishing a clear and efficient framework for managing public trees is essential for sustaining the urban forest. This goal focuses on streamlining all tree-related processes, from customer requests and inspections to planting and removal protocols, to create a cohesive management approach. By developing standard operating procedures based on best practices, the City can ensure consistent, reliable, and high-quality care of its tree assets while enhancing transparency and accountability in public tree management.

#### **Goal 3.3 Implement an Urban Forest Monitoring and Reporting Framework**

Consistent and accurate monitoring and reporting are vital for tracking canopy cover and urban forest health against the City's canopy cover targets. This goal aims to establish a comprehensive framework for monitoring canopy cover and tree planting efforts, with regular aerial canopy and vegetation cover collection to assess progress and trends over time. By setting clear KPIs and performance metrics, the City can evaluate urban forestry initiatives, use data to drive improvements, and report transparently to stakeholders through the City's reporting framework.



*Drive change through collaboration with community and incentivise tree planting and protection*

#### **Key Element 4: Collaborate, Educate, Incentivise and Advocate**

Raising awareness of the benefits of trees across the community can drive change. Bringing the community 'along for the journey' and establishing a strong relationship with the community will improve how efficiently and successfully the City can deliver on its goals. Incentive schemes can encourage residents, businesses, and developers to plant and maintain trees. Community engagement programs that involve residents in tree planting, care, and monitoring activities can build a sense of ownership and responsibility for the urban forest.

##### **Goal 4.1: Raise Public Awareness of the Benefits of Urban Trees**

Educating the community on the value of trees to enhance public support and promote urban forestry awareness will lead to a greater acceptance and positivity towards trees. This goal is aimed at creating campaigns and resources to inform residents about the environmental, health, and social benefits of trees.

##### **Goal 4.2 Strengthen Community Engagement and Stewardship**

Building a sense of community ownership over the urban forest is key to its sustainability. This goal focuses on engaging residents in hands-on urban forest activities and encouraging responsibility for local green spaces.

##### **Goal 4.3 Implement Incentive Programs to Encourage Tree Planting and Care**

Providing incentives encourages active participation in urban forestry, motivating residents, businesses, and developers to plant and maintain trees. This goal focuses on offering rewards and recognition for urban forestry contributions.

##### **Goal 4.4 Collaborate with Research Organisations and Groups**

Collaborating with research organisations and groups to identify novel ways of improving tree management and solutions to challenges will position Rockingham as leaders in the urban forestry space.

#### **Goal 4.5 Advocate for Increased State Government Engagement**

Environmental land is one of the largest land use zones within the City and contributes 38% to the City's overall canopy, however the majority of this land is not managed by the City. As such it is necessary for the City to advocate to the state government to improve outcomes within these reserves.

## 5. Measuring success

Setting canopy cover targets is crucial as they establish criteria for assessing the Strategy's success over time. These targets highlight essential metrics that can be reliably measured to gauge progress.

In the context of urban forests, targets often focus on the extent and distribution of canopy cover, which serves as a valuable indicator of the environmental, well-being, and amenity benefits provided by the urban forest. The setting these targets, however, involves balancing the ambition for increased canopy cover with what is realistically achievable within a given timeframe. The full impact of planting new trees on urban canopy cover is usually observed only 10-20 years after planting.

Aspirational canopy cover targets have been developed based on Land Use. These targets are considered what is achievable in the long term and address privately managed land zones as well as City managed land zones. A detailed method of how the canopy cover targets were determined is presented in Appendix C.

A set of canopy cover targets for City managed land zones have been provided that align with the City's current resources and capacity to increase canopy cover over the duration of this Strategy.

The targets assume a 20-year strategy period, with all planting taking place in the first 10 years in order to realise canopy cover by the 20-year mark.

It is important to note that the target numbers:

- Do not consider growth of existing trees;
- Do not consider tree removal/death;
- Do not consider survival rate of newly planted trees; and
- Are for supply and installation of trees only, and do not consider maintenance, watering, City labour and admin costs associated with an increased planting program.

### City Managed Target

The City has an ability to increase canopy cover on City managed land, including public open space and streetscapes.

The canopy cover targets are for the 20-year period of the Strategy, with planting occurring in the first 10 years. Tree numbers and costs are provided as an annual figure in Table 4.

The canopy cover target for City managed land (public open space and streetscapes) over the next 20 years is **24.5%** (from 17.9%).

This target is based on planting 100% of available planting space on streetscapes, and increasing canopy cover on public open space by 20% (excluding playing fields).

Table 4: Canopy cover targets on Public Open Space and Streetscapes.

Land Use	Current canopy (%)	Target canopy (%)	Increase in Canopy Cover (ha)	No. of Trees	Cost
Public Open Space	22.3	29.0	37.8	757	\$104,577
Streetscape	7.9	22.9	248.2	4,964	\$487,857
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>17.9</b>	<b>24.5</b>	<b>286.1</b>	<b>5,721</b>	<b>\$592,434</b>

### City-wide Aspirational Canopy Cover Targets

The City wide aspirational canopy cover target is **16.5%** (from 13.7%) over the next 20 years.

Under the current regulations, there is no mechanism in place to increase canopy cover on privately managed land. The City's influence is generally restricted to development controls, local environmental plans (LEPs), community education and engagement, and indirect methods like tree giveaway programs. The effects of these policies on canopy cover may take considerable time to manifest. Thus, targets for increasing canopy cover should be viewed with a long-term perspective, however, for government policy evaluation and adaptive management, more frequent milestone assessments are necessary for land managed by the City.

As detailed above, the City is currently investigating the introduction of a Tree Protection Policy to protect trees on private property.

The methodology for developing the aspirational canopy cover target is outlined in Appendix B.

## Key Elements and Goals



### **PROTECT AND VALUE**

Protect the existing green infrastructure and apply a valuation framework



### **EXPAND, INCREASE AND INTEGRATE**

Expand the urban forest and increase tree canopy cover with an integrated approach



### **MONITOR, MANAGE AND MAINTAIN**

Proactively manage Council's tree assets, monitor changes in canopy and apply best practice maintenance principles



### **COLLABORATE, EDUCATE AND INCENTIVISE**

Drive change through collaboration with community and incentivise tree planting and protection

Key to achieving the City's vision and targets is a clear plan on how to achieve them. The urban forest principles are underpinned by strategic goals and actions outlined below.

To ensure the implementation of this Plan, the City will align these goals and actions with the capabilities and resources required to establish and sustain them. These actions will be integrated into operations at all levels of the City, noting that canopy cover targets will not be achieved by planting trees alone, but by also retaining and maintaining the existing urban forest and canopy.

This Plan presents priorities and actions for a 10 year period. The Strategy will be subject to a mid-term review after 5 years and full review after 10 years.

**Stage One** – High Priority (deliver within first 1-2 years)

This stage is essential as it delivers a significant impact to the organisation, establishing foundational elements or key initiatives that directly drive success. Actions here are critical for immediate focus to build momentum toward overall objectives.

**Stage Two** – Medium Priority (deliver within 3-5 years)

This stage supports the broader mission by enhancing organisational effectiveness through targeted contributions. These actions reinforce primary initiatives, adding strength to critical areas while enabling balanced and sustainable growth.

**Ongoing** - Throughout the term of the strategy

This priority involves continuous efforts crucial for sustaining and adapting organisational practices over time. These actions are implemented regularly to ensure steady progress, adaptability, and reinforcement of the organisation's core values and long-term commitments.

## 6. Risk Management

<b>Risk</b>	<b>#1329</b>	An outbreak of the Polyphagous Shot-Hole Borer (PSHB) <i>Euwallacea fornicatus</i> has occurred within the Perth metropolitan area. PSHB is a beetle native to Southeast Asia. PSHB can severely damage/kill host trees by excavating tunnels in trees in which they cultivate a <i>Fusarium</i> fungus. This fungus disrupts the vascular system of the host tree preventing the transport of water and nutrients. PSHB is likely to reach the City's boundaries within the next 6 -12 months.	
<b>Overall risk level</b>	Extreme	<b>Impact area</b>	The environment
<b>Action Required</b>	Ongoing communications with DPIRD in relation to quarantine, management and other actions. As of July 2025. no PSHB has been detected within the City.		
	Training for staff on how to identify and respond to potential outbreaks		
	Participate in Polyphagous Shot-Hole Borer Working Group.		
<b>Risk</b>	Lack of diversity in the urban forest presents a significant risk to the City's canopy in the event that a certain species become susceptible to the impacts of disease or changes in the environment (ie PSHB).		
<b>Overall risk level</b>	Medium	<b>Impact area</b>	The environment
<b>Action Required</b>	Utilise the Species matrix to plant a diverse range of species.		
<b>Risk</b>	Unauthorised impacts to City owned trees (ie street trees and POS)		
<b>Overall risk level</b>	Medium	<b>Impact area</b>	The environment
<b>Action Required</b>	Investigate a tree financial valuation framework using an industry recognised valuation methodology.		
	Investigate mechanisms for the application of penalties that can be applied where unauthorised tree damage occurs to trees on public land.		
<b>Risk</b>	There is limited ability to ensure the protection and provision of trees as part of greenfield and infill developments within Residential, Development, Commercial and Industrial zoned land.		
<b>Overall risk level</b>	Medium	<b>Impact area</b>	The environment
<b>Action Required</b>	Continue to progress the adoption of the Tree Protection Policy to protect trees on private Land.		
<b>Risk</b>	Under the State Planning Framework, there is no requirement for subdivisions to include planting of street trees.		
<b>Overall risk level</b>	Medium	<b>Impact area</b>	The environment

<b>Action Required</b>	Advocate to the Western Australian Planning Commission to include a standard condition for the provision of street trees in residential subdivisions.		
<b>Risk</b>	Improper management of trees posing a risk to public safety and property.		
<b>Overall risk level</b>	High	<b>Impact area</b>	Personal health and safety
<b>Action Required</b>	Formalise existing documentation on how the City protects and maintains its tree assets and align with best practice tree asset management principles		
	Implement an industry recognised quantified tree risk assessment safety management system.		
	Establish a risk based approach to public tree maintenance considering identification of high risk trees and proactive inspection programs.		

## 7. Implementation Plan: Actions

### 7.1 Protect and Value

Protecting and valuing the urban forest is fundamental to ensuring its longevity and viability. This principle emphasises the importance of preserving existing trees and recognising their ecological, economic, and social benefits. Trees take many decades to provide notable canopy cover, as such targets cannot be achieved without increased focus on existing tree preservation.

No	Task	Type	Cost	Team	Commence	Complete
<b>Goal 1.1 Value Public Trees</b>						
1.1.1	Investigate a tree financial valuation framework using an industry recognised valuation methodology.	New	Officer Time	Parks Services	2026	2028
1.1.2	Investigate mechanisms for penalties to be applied as a deterrent unauthorised tree damage occurs to trees on public land.	New	Officer Time	Strategic Planning and Environment / Parks Services	2026	2028
<b>Goal 1.2 Protect Public Trees</b>						
1.2.1	Formalise existing documentation on how the City protects and maintains its tree assets.	New	Officer Time	Parks Services	2026	2028
<b>Goal 1.3 Protect Private Trees</b>						
1.3.1	Advocate that the State Government introduce stronger tree protection regulations and policies on private land and greenfield developments.	New	Officer Time	Strategic Planning and Environment	2026	2028
1.3.2	Investigate the adoption of the Tree Protection Policy to assist in the protection of trees on private land.	Ongoing	Officer Time	Strategic Planning and Environment	2026	2028

### 7.2 Expand, Increase and Integrate

Expanding the urban canopy with an integrated approach is essential for enhancing the environmental and social benefits that the urban forest provides to the community. This principle focuses on increasing tree planting, particularly in under-represented areas, to ensure equitable access to green spaces. Integrating urban forestry into broader urban planning, capital works and development processes is vital for creating sustainable, livable cities.

No	Task	Type	Cost pa	Team	Commence	Complete
<b>Goal 2.1 Increase Canopy on Public Land</b>						
2.1.1	Implement 10-year tree planting program (see Section 5). Street tree planting to align with the street tree prioritisation framework (see Street Tree Planting Plan).	Ongoing	\$592,434	Parks Services	2026	2035
2.1.2	Undertake ground truthing of tree planting sites across Public Open Space and street scapes.	Ongoing	\$60,000	Parks Services	2026	2035
2.1.3	Investigate opportunities for pocket/ micro ('Miyawaki') forests within Public Open Space.	New	Officer Time	Strategic Planning and Environment / Asset Services	2027	2030
<b>Goal 2.2 Integrate delivery of this Plan and Urban Forest Programs</b>						
2.2.1	Establishing a cross-departmental working group to monitor implementation of the Strategy.	New	Officer Time	Strategic Planning and Environment	2026	2027
<b>Goal 2.3 Improve Conditions for Tree Planting</b>						
2.3.1	Ensure tree planting programs consider soil composition and health to support strong, resilient and healthy trees.	New	Officer Time	Parks Services	2026	2035
2.3.2	Integrate Water Sensitive Urban Design principles (such as passive irrigation for trees) into all new City projects, upgrades and streetscapes works.	Ongoing	Officer Time	Infrastructure Project Delivery	2026	2035
<b>Goal 2.4 Improve Canopy Outcomes on Development Sites</b>						
2.4.1	Develop a Guideline for developers to provide minimum standards for tree planting and establishment (sub-division and in-fill).	New	Officer Time	Land Development Infrastructure	2026	2028

2.4.3	Advocate to the Western Australian Planning Commission to include standard conditions for the provision of street trees, and the planting of trees in POS, in residential subdivisions.	New	Officer Time	Land Development Infrastructure / Strategic Planning and Environment	2026	2028
-------	---	-----	--------------	--	------	------

### 7.3 Monitor, Manage and Maintain

Effective management and maintenance of the urban forest is crucial for sustaining its health and maximising its benefits. Managing trees as assets and employing best practice urban forestry techniques will ensure the longevity of the urban forest. Investing in a tree inventory and developing a comprehensive tree maintenance program that includes regular inspections, maintenance schedules, and risk assessments is essential for proactive management.

No	Task	Type	Cost	Team	Commence	Complete
<b>Goal 3.1 Develop a Robust Tree inventory and Proactive Maintenance Program</b>						
3.1.1	Implement an industry recognised, quantified tree risk assessment safety management system to be utilised in the City's approach to public tree maintenance.	New	Officer Time	Parks Services	2026	2027
3.1.2	Investigate the development of a tree asset inventory for trees on City management land with priority for new trees planted under the Urban Forest Strategy.	Ongoing	Officer Time	Strategic Asset Management / Parks Services	2026	2035
3.1.3	With funding allocated in the 2025/26 Budget, appoint an Urban Forestry Officer to manage the implementation of the Urban Forest Strategy including the management of the tree asset inventory database.	Ongoing	Existing Budget	Parks Services	2027	2030
<b>Goal 3.2 Enhance Operational Efficiency</b>						
3.2.1	Undertake a review of operational tree planting methodologies to determine the most effective and cost efficient delivery of this Strategy.	Ongoing	Officer Time	Parks Services	2026	2027
<b>Goal 3.3 Implement an Urban Forest Monitoring and Reporting Framework</b>						
3.3.1	Develop a monitoring and reporting framework for tree canopy and planting efforts, incorporating two-yearly aerial canopy and vegetation cover acquisition.	Ongoing	Existing Budget	Strategic Planning and Environment	2026	2035

## 7.4 Collaborate, Educate, Incentivise and Advocate

Raising awareness of the benefits of trees across the community can drive change. Bringing the community along for the journey and establishing a strong relationship with the community will improve how efficiently and successfully the City can deliver on these urban forest goals. Incentive schemes can encourage residents, businesses, and developers to plant and maintain trees. Community engagement programs that involve residents in tree planting, care, and monitoring activities can build a sense of ownership and responsibility for the urban forest.

No	Task	Type	Cost	Team	Commence	Complete
<b>Goal 4.1: Raise Public Awareness of the Benefits of Urban Trees</b>						
4.1.1	Develop a range of educational materials to improve awareness of tree benefits.	Ongoing	Officer Time	Strategic Planning and Environment	2026	2027
<b>Goal 4.2 Strengthen Community Engagement and Stewardship</b>						
4.2.1	Continue the annual 'Native Plants Giveaway', providing free native plants for residents to plant on private land	Ongoing	Existing Budget	Strategic Planning and Environment	2026	2035
4.2.2	Undertake community tree planting programs, involving residents in their neighbourhoods and parks.	New	\$20,000 pa	Strategic Planning and Environment	2027	2035
4.2.3	Develop a 'School's Tree Planting Initiative' to provide learning opportunities on the benefit of tree for school children and to assist with tree planting and increasing canopy on education land.	New	Officer Time	Strategic Planning and Environment	2027	2030
<b>Goal 4.3 Implement Incentive Programs to Encourage Tree Planting and Care</b>						
4.3.1	Implement landowner environmental management grants program as per the Environmental Protection Strategy.	Ongoing	Existing Budget	Strategic Planning and Environment	2026	2027
<b>Goal 4.4 Advocate for increased state government engagement</b>						
4.4.1	Advocate to State Government for a review and update of the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Management Plan incorporating additional planting where appropriate.	New	Officer time	Strategic Planning and Environment	2026	2027

4.4.2	Advocate to State Government for increase management (weed control, rehabilitation planting) for the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park.	New	Officer time	Strategic Planning and Environment	2026	2027
-------	--	-----	--------------	------------------------------------	------	------

## 8. Stakeholder Engagement

The development of the Urban Forest Strategy involved targeted engagement with internal stakeholders and community representatives to ensure a well-rounded approach to addressing Rockingham's urban forest needs and priorities. These engagements provide insights from both internal stakeholders and community representatives, helping to shape a balanced and sustainable approach to Rockingham's Urban Forest Strategy.

Key Stakeholders invited to participate	Contributed ? (Yes/No)	Engagement method used
Manager Strategic Planning and	Yes	Internal Staff Workshop
Coordinator Sustainability & Environment	Yes	
Environmental Planning Officer	Yes	
Bushfire Mitigation Supervisor	Yes	
Manager Parks Services	No	
Tree Management Supervisor	Yes	
Coordinator Statutory Planning	Yes	
Manager Statutory Planning	Yes	
Senior Landscape Architect	Yes	
Manager Major Planning Projects	Yes	
Environmental Supervisor, Parks Services	Yes	
Coordinator Strategic Asset Management	Yes	
Natural Area Technical Officer, Parks Services	Yes	
Parks Technical Officer, Parks Services	Yes	
Senior Economic Development Officer, Economic Development and Tourism	Yes	
Environmental Advisory Committee Members	Yes	Environmental Advisory Committee meeting

### **Internal Staff Workshop**

To understand current challenges and organisational capacity for delivering urban forest and canopy outcomes, a facilitated internal workshop was conducted with staff from various departments. This workshop identified key focus areas for improvement, these have been used to develop goals and actions.

- Tree Planting better focus on planting location and ensuring tree establishment.
- Tree Maintenance
- Tree Asset Management and Inventory
- Data Management and Systems Integration
- Resourcing and Budgeting

### **Rockingham Environmental Advisory Committee**

As part of the consultation for this plan, City staff engaged with the Rockingham Environmental Advisory Committee. Key focus areas raised by the committee included:

- Targeting educational efforts at schools and involving students in planting activities.
- Collaborating with local content creators to raise broader community awareness.
- Addressing community concerns about tree maintenance, particularly related to the impact from Corellas.
- Emphasising the shading benefits of trees for homes and energy efficiency.
- Prioritising tree planting in Public Open Spaces and verges.
- Providing community resources and guides on tree care.
- Considering smaller trees and shrubs where appropriate.
- Ensuring that species selection considers survivability, structural integrity, maintenance needs, and includes both native and non-native options.
- Incorporating irrigation needs into the site selection criteria.

## 9. References

- AECOM(2017)Green-Infrastructure-vital-step-brilliant-Australian-cities.pdf.(2019).  
<https://www.aecom.com/content/wp-content/uploads/2017/04/Green-Infrastructure-vital-step-brilliant-Australian-cities.pdf>
- Beard, J. S. (1990). *Plant Life of Western Australia*. Kangaroo Press, Kenthurst. New South Wales.
- Bowler, D. E., Buyung-Ali, L., Knight, T. M., & Pullin, A. S. (2010). Urban greening to cool towns and cities: A systematic review of the empirical evidence. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 97(3), 147–155. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.landurbplan.2010.05.006>
- Brack, C. L. (2002). Pollution mitigation and carbon sequestration by an urban forest. *Environmental pollution*, 116, S195-S200.
- Bratman, G. N., Hamilton, J. P., Hahn, K. S., Daily, G. C., & Gross, J. J. (2015). Nature experience reduces rumination and subgenual prefrontal cortex activation. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 112, 8567-8572. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1510459112>
- Chapin, F. S., & Knapp, C. N. (2015). Sense of place: A process for identifying and negotiating potentially contested visions of sustainability. *Environmental Science & Policy*, 53, 38–46. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envsci.2015.04.012>
- Cohen, D. A., Inagami, S., & Finch, B. (2008). The built environment and collective efficacy. *Health & Place*, 14(2), 198–208. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.healthplace.2007.06.001>
- Davies, H., Doick, K., Handley, P., O'Brien, L., & Wilson, J. (2017). Delivery of ecosystem services by urban forests.
- Donovan, G. H., Butry, D. T., Michael, Y. L., Prestemon, J. P., Liebhold, A. M., Gatzliolis, D., & Mao, M. Y. (2013). The Relationship Between Trees and Human Health: Evidence from the Spread of the Emerald Ash Borer. *American Journal of Preventive Medicine*, 44(2), 139–145. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.amepre.2012.09.066>
- DPLH, WAPC, & WALGA. (2018). BETTER URBAN FOREST PLANNING. Western Australian Planning Commission.  
[https://www.planning.wa.gov.au/dop\\_pub\\_pdf/Better\\_Urban\\_Forest\\_Planning.pdf](https://www.planning.wa.gov.au/dop_pub_pdf/Better_Urban_Forest_Planning.pdf)
- Dwyer, J. F., McPherson, E. G., Schroeder, H. W., & Rowntree, R. A. (1992). Assessing the benefits and costs of the urban forest. *Journal of Arboriculture*, 18, 227-227.
- Dwyer, J.F., Schroeder, H.W., & Gobster, P.H. (1991). The significance of urban trees and forests: toward a deeper understanding of values. *Journal of Arboriculture*, 17, 276-284.
- Egorov, A. I., Griffin, S. M., Converse, R. R., Styles, J. N., Sams, E. A., Wilson, A., Jackson, L. E., & Wade, T. J. (2017). Vegetated land cover near residence is associated with reduced allostatic load and improved biomarkers of neuroendocrine, metabolic and immune functions. *Environmental Research*, 158, 508-521. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envres.2017.06.003>

- Ewane, E. B., Bajaj, S., Velasquez-Camacho, L., Srinivasan, S., Maeng, J., Singla, A., Lubber, A., de-Miguel, S., Richardson, G., Broadbent, E. N., Cardil, A., Jaafar, W. S. W. M., Abdullah, M., Corte, A. P. D., Silva, C. A., Doaemo, W., & Mohan, M. (2023). Influence of urban forests on residential property values: A systematic review of remote sensing-based studies. *Heliyon*, 9(10), e20408. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.heliyon.2023.e20408>
- Grant, R. H., Heisler, G. M., & Gao, W. (2007). Estimation of Pedestrian Level UV Exposure Under Trees. *Phytochemistry and Phytobiology*. Wiley Online. [https://doi.org/10.1562/0031-8655\(2002\)0750369EOPLUE2.0.CO2](https://doi.org/10.1562/0031-8655(2002)0750369EOPLUE2.0.CO2)
- Heisler, G. M., & Grant, R. H. (2000). Ultraviolet radiation in urban ecosystems with consideration of effects on human health. *Urban Ecosystems*, 4, 193-229. <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1009576226248>
- Keighery, G., & Gibson, N. (1993). Biogeography and composition of the flora of the Cape Range peninsula, Western Australia. *Records of the Western Australian Museum*, 45, 51–85.
- Konijnendijk, C., Nilsson, K., Randrup, T., & Schipperijn, J. (2005). *Urban forests and trees: A reference book*. Springer.
- Kuehler, E., Hathaway, J., & Tirpak, A. (2017). Quantifying the benefits of urban forest systems as a component of the green infrastructure stormwater treatment network. *Ecohydrology*, 10(3), e1813.
- Kuo, F. E., & Sullivan, W. C. (2001). Environment and crime in the inner city: Does vegetation reduce crime? *Environment and Behavior*, 33(3), 343–367.
- McPherson, E. G., Nowak, D. J., & Rowntree, R. A. (1993). *Chicago's urban forest ecosystem: Results of the Chicago Urban Forest Climate Project*. United States Department of Agriculture Forest Service.

## Appendix A – Development of Land Use boundary and source of boundaries

The Land Use boundaries used to determine canopy cover, available planting space statistics, and canopy cover targets, was developed from the Town Planning Scheme No. 2 (TPS). The table below provides the mapping of each TPS2 classification to Land Use category. In addition to the TPS, streetscapes were isolated from the Cadastre.

*Table 5: GIS boundaries used to develop the Land Use boundary, their sources and description.*

TPS classification	Land Use classification
Civic & Cultural	Other
Civic and Cultural	Other
Commercial	Commercial
Community Purposes	Other
Development	Development
District Town Centre	Commercial
General Industry	Industrial
Light Industry	Industrial
Other Regional Roads	Regional Roads
Parks and Recreation	Environmental
Port Kennedy Business Enterprise	Commercial
Strategic Centre Campus	Other
Strategic Centre City Centre	Strategic Centre
Strategic Centre City Living	Strategic Centre
Strategic Centre Urban Living	Strategic Centre
Strategic Centre Urban Village	Strategic Centre
Strategic Centre Waterfront Village	Strategic Centre
Primary Regional Roads	Regional Roads
Public Open Space	Public Open Space
Public Purposes	Other
Public Purposes (High School)	Other
Public Purposes (Hospital)	Other
Public Purposes (Special Uses)	Other
Public Purposes (WAWA)	Other
Public Purposes (WSD)	Other
Railways	Other
Residential	Residential
Rural	Rural
Service Commercial	Commercial
Special Commercial	Commercial
Special Industry	Industrial
Special Residential	Residential

Special Rural	Rural
Special Use	Other
Unzoned	Other
Waterways	Other

Table 6: Other boundaries and their use.

Source file	Boundary	Classification feature	Use	Modifications
Local Planning Scheme - R Codes (DPLH-070) (ArcGIS REST Server)	Residential codes	R code number	Canopy cover targets	N/A
Cadastra_SLIP.shp (City provided)	Cadastral/lot	land_type	Land tenure and analysis requiring lot boundaries	Where features overlapping, flattened to single feature
StructurePlan_LandUse.shp (City provided)	Structure Plans	LandUse	Used to categorise the Development land use category for use in canopy cover targets	N/A

## Appendix B – Aspirational canopy cover target development method

Different methods to develop canopy cover targets have been tailored to suit Rockingham, dependent on land use type. These methods are adapted from other Councils and techniques developed by ArborCarbon, and are outlined below.

Land Use Classification	Canopy Cover Target
Environmental (Parks and Recreation)	Increase of 10% on current canopy cover
Commercial	Bringing each lot up to mean canopy cover# for all commercial zones.
Development*	Assume all vegetation cleared and then apply targets based on land use (provided in structure plans). Use Land Use targets from established part of the City.
Industrial	Bringing each lot up to mean canopy cover for industrial zones
Open Space	Increase of 20% (excluding sports fields) on current canopy cover
Other	No change
Residential*	Bringing each lot to the mean for that Rcode. If no Rcode, bring to the mean of all those with no Rcode.
Rural	No change
Strategic Centre	Bringing each lot up to mean canopy cover for Strategic Centre zones
Regional Roads	No change
Streetscape	Based on available planting space on verges

The current canopy cover within each cadastral lot and road segment was determined along with the mean value within each Land Zone. All lots which were below the current mean value for their respective Land Zone were identified as having potential for canopy increase. The canopy cover target was determined by adjusting the canopy cover of all lots with potential to increase canopy to match the current Land Zone mean. The total canopy area was then summed to calculate the new mean for all precincts which was used as the baseline canopy target. The intention of this approach is to set a target which falls within the current range of typical values observed in the City and therefore within the capacity of land and expectations of the community to support the additional tree canopy.

This approach is particularly useful for forecasting likely canopy outcomes following greenfield development sites. This analysis shows that residential development of these sites is likely to have a net positive impact on tree canopy cover once the properties and new trees are established. However, this should not be interpreted as a reason for complacency, as the targets represent substantial increase on the current residential canopy cover, and will be challenging to achieve, without policy action. Furthermore, changes in LPS and housing trends can greatly affect outcomes for the urban forest

A granular breakdown of current canopy cover and target canopy cover for each R-code is presented below,

RCode	Total area (ha)	Current Canopy Cover (%)	Target Canopy Cover (%)
No rcode	205.1	25.5	33.1
R10	12.6	5.1	8.0
R12.5	3.0	0.0	0.1
R15	89.6	10.3	14.7
R17.5	4.4	1.5	2.5
R20	2285.2	4.3	6.5
R25	96.7	0.5	1.0
R30	151.3	2.1	3.5
R35	1.9	1.7	2.7
R40	173.4	3.8	5.8
R5	17.1	15.2	20.0
R5/20	149.6	10.6	15.1
R50	4.2	1.5	2.3
R60	9.9	0.6	1.1
R80	8.9	0.3	0.5

A granular breakdown of current canopy cover and target canopy cover for each Development area land use zone is presented below,

Development Land Use	Total area (ha)	Current Canopy Cover (%)	Target Canopy Cover (%)
Commercial	12.6	2.6	4.1
Environmental	18.5	0.8	24.5
No Structural Plan	834.8	6.2	14.0
Other	41.0	5.5	14.6
Public Open Space	99.6	9.7	30.0
Residential	467.5	5.1	10.1

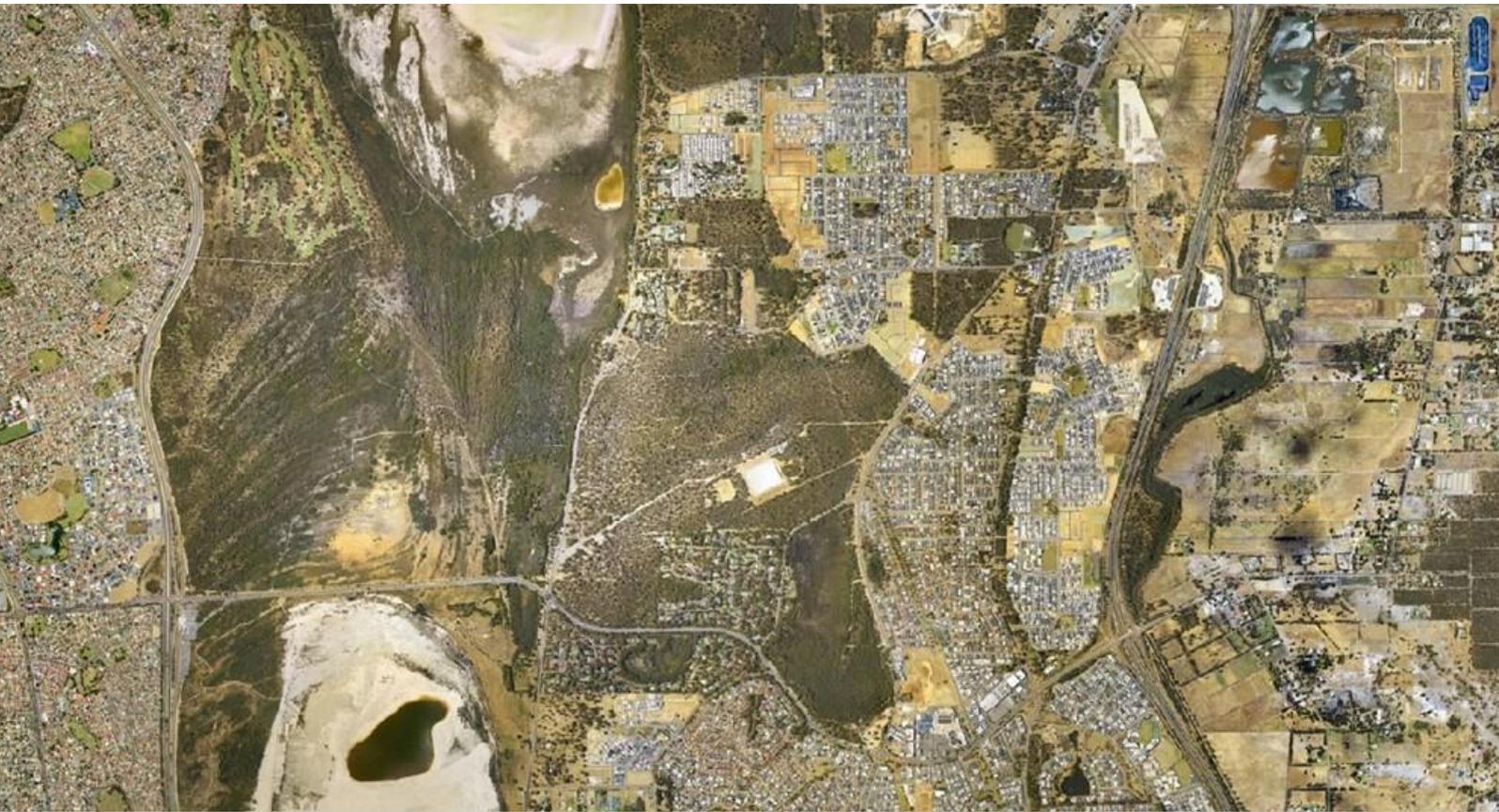
## Appendix C - Inventory data capture fields

The table below outlines the ideal data fields for collection when undertaking an inventory. They are arranged by 1) Location Details; 2) Tree attributes; and 3) Tree Maintenance. An asterisk (\*) against a field suggests that this is essential/ minimum requirement data that should be captured.

LOCATION DETAILS	Type of data to be entered
Asset Number*	<i>Free entry</i>
Status	<i>Current / removed</i>
House No*	<i>Free text entry</i>
Street*	<i>Load all streets in Council Area</i>
Suburb*	<i>Load all Suburbs in Council Area</i>
Maintenance Precinct	<i>Pre-determined</i>
Land use	Park/ Street/ Reserve/ Carpark/ Property
Park/ reserve/ carpark name	<i>Load all parks and reserves in LGA</i>
GPS Location*	X, Y Coordinates and/or Lat/long
Planting scenario	Grass/ concrete pit/ other
Soil Type	<i>Free entry</i>
Soil compacted	Yes/ No
Soil Moisture	<i>Free entry</i>
Power lines	None/ ABC/ LV/ HV
Surrounding infrastructure damage	Yes/ No
Photo	Attach
TREE ATTRIBUTES	
Botanical Name*	<i>Species look up values to be provided</i>
Height (m)*	<i>Free entry</i>
Canopy width (m)*	<i>Free entry</i>

Height to base of canopy (m)	<i>Free entry (needed for i-tree assessment)</i>
Percentage canopy missing (%)	<i>Free entry (needed for i-tree assessment)</i>
Diameter Breast Height (DBH)*	<i>Free entry</i>
Diameter at Base (DAB)	<i>Free entry</i>
Age*	Young/ Semi Mature/ Mature/ Over Mature
Visual Condition*	Good/ Fair/ Poor/ Very Poor/ Dead
Structure*	Very poor/ poor/ fair/ good/ has failed
Defects*	Included bark/ previous branch failure/ epicormic growth/ bracket fungi/ mechanical damage/ cavity (decay)/ split or crack/ hanger/ crossing branches/ dead wood/ excessive kino or resin
Pest and disease*	Termites/ borer/ wax scale/ stink bug/ sooty mould/ leaf chewing insect/ sap sucking insect/ myrtle rust/ Polyphagous shot-hole borer
Hollows or nests	Yes/ No
Habitat tree (artificial hollows installed)	Yes/ No
Useable Life Expectancy (ULE)*	Zero/ up to 5/ 6 to 10/ 11 to 20/ 21 to 50/ over 50
Whipper snipper damage	Yes/ No
RISK ASSESSMENT*	Use your organisation's adopted tree risk methodology (Below are the required fields for QTRA)
Target	1 to 6
Size	Property/ 1 to 4
Probability of Failure	1 to 7

Risk of Harm Value	<i>Formula value linked to above</i>
TREE MAINTENANCE	
Tree maintenance required	None/ Annual inspection/ Branch pick up / Broken branch/ hanger/ Crossing branches/ Canopy lift (footpath/road)/ Property clearance/ Climbing inspection required/ Codominant reduction / Create habitat tree (stag)/ Deadwood/ Epicormic removal/ Formative prune/ Remove stakes/ Remove guards/ Remove Concrete or Asphalt/ Remove tree/ Remove tree (retain logs)/ Stem injection/ Pest management/ Tree base maintenance required (mulch etc)/ Remove bee hive/ stump removal
Tree maintenance priority	<b>1</b> – Emergency (within 1 hr), <b>2</b> – 24hrs, <b>3</b> – 1 week, <b>4</b> – 1 month, <b>5</b> – 3 months, <b>6</b> – 12 months
OTHER FIELDS	
Comments	<i>Free entry</i>
Inspected by	<i>Free entry</i>
Inspected date	<i>Free entry</i>
Tree planted date (if known)	<i>Date format xx/xx/xxx</i>
Root Barrier Installed	<i>Yes/ No</i>
Nomination for significant tree register	<i>Yes/ No</i>



# Street Tree Planting Plan

City of Rockingham

*Job No. J23859*

*20 December 2024*

Project Partner:



**Company Name: ArborCarbon Pty Ltd**

ACN: 145 766 472

ABN: 62 145 766 472

Address: ROTA Trans 1, Murdoch University, Murdoch WA 6150

Post: PO Box 1065 Willagee Central, WA 6163

Phone: +61 408 907 152

Website: [www.arborcarbon.com.au](http://www.arborcarbon.com.au)

*ArborCarbon acknowledges the Traditional Owners and Custodians of the land on which we live and work and pays respect to Elders past and present.*

## DOCUMENT QUALITY ASSURANCE

<b>Project Title</b>	Street Tree Planting Plan		
<b>Status</b>	Final		
<b>Revision version</b>	Rev 1		
<b>Author(s)</b>	Gwilym Griffiths Briony Williams Paul Barber		
<b>Reviewed by</b>	Paul Barber		
<b>Project Manager</b>	Briony Williams		<b>Project Number</b> J23859
<b>Filename</b>	AC_Report_J23859_CityofRockingham_StreetTreePlantingPlan_Rev1_241220.docx		<b>Saved on</b> 2024-12-20

## REVISION SCHEDULE

Revision	Revision Details	Date	Approved by
A	Draft for Client Review	16 August 2024	Briony Williams
B	Draft for Client Review	7 November 2024	Briony Williams
0	Final for Client Review	16 December 2024	Briony Williams
1	Final	20 December 2024	Briony Williams

## DISCLAIMER

ArborCarbon Pty Ltd has prepared this document using data and information supplied from Client name and other individuals and organisations, who have been referred to in this document.

This document is confidential and intended to be read in its entirety, and sections or parts of the document should therefore not be read and relied on out of context. The sole use of this document is for Client name only for which it was prepared.

While the information contained in this report has been formulated with due care, the author(s) and ArborCarbon Pty Ltd take no responsibility for any person acting or relying on the information contained in this report, and disclaim any liability for any error, omission, loss or other consequence which may arise from any person acting or relying on anything contained in this report. This report is the property of ArborCarbon Pty Ltd and should not be altered or reproduced without the written permission of ArborCarbon Pty Ltd.

Any conclusion and/or recommendation contained in this document reflect the professional opinion of ArborCarbon Pty Ltd and the author(s) using the data and information supplied. ArborCarbon Pty Ltd has used reasonable care and professional judgement in its interpretation and analysis of data in accordance with the contracted Scope of Works.

# 1 Introduction

The City of Rockingham's urban tree canopy is vital to the well-being of its residents and the overall environmental health of the region. This Street Tree Planting Plan aims to enhance Rockingham's urban canopy by carefully selecting tree species that thrive in the city's unique climate. By prioritising species diversity, the plan will enhance local biodiversity and ecosystem resilience, while also incorporating a mix of non-native species to ensure aesthetic appeal and functionality. Central to this approach is the principle of "the right tree for the right location," which ensures that each tree species is matched to specific site conditions, such as soil type, available space, sun and wind exposure, and nearby infrastructure.

This careful selection process maximises the benefits of urban trees, including improved air quality, urban cooling, and enhanced aesthetic value, while minimising potential issues such as root damage to pavements or interference with power lines. Through thoughtful species selection and placement, this plan seeks to foster a greener, more sustainable urban environment for current and future generations.

## 1.1 What is a Planting Plan and why do we need one?

What we plant today will influence the streets of the future. This Planting Plan details the proposed street tree planting principles and tree species for the whole of the City of Rockingham LGA area. It will be a key operational document for the city and influence the future visual and

functional aesthetic of streetscapes in the City. It will guide what to plant and where to plant it to ensure the right tree for the right location.

The City needs a Planting Plan to enable strategic, effective and proactive planting of street trees. The City holds a significant responsibility in the management of street trees and in the provision of their benefits. The main users of this Plan include City staff, urban planners, developers, community groups, and residents, all of whom will rely on it to guide decisions regarding tree selection in the area.

Trees are essential green infrastructure assets that are critical in creating healthy, liveable cities. Street trees in particular play an important role in creating liveable cities by cooling footpaths and roads through the provision of shade, making active transport such as walking and cycling bearable on hot days. Shade provides numerous health benefits and can help protect communities from the harmful effects of excessive ultraviolet (UV) radiation exposure and future skin cancer risk. These benefits can be described as 'ecosystem services', and include;

- Air and water filtration
- Shade and cooling,
- Habitat for animals,
- Stormwater management
- Oxygen production,
- Carbon sequestration
- Food and habitat for native fauna

## 1.2 Native vs. exotic

Maintaining native species in the urban forest is important for the ecological services they provide including food for fauna, habitat and biodiversity.

While, in some instances, native species may be suitable for local conditions, the growing conditions within the urban environment have often changed, resulting in highly disturbed soils, compaction, limited soil volumes, and altered drainage patterns. Consequently, native trees may not always be the most suitable street trees. Exotic trees play an important role in the urban forest as they include many deciduous trees, providing better solar access in the winter months. There are limited numbers of native deciduous species.

Native trees form an important part of the City's cultural identity and an essential part of the urban forest. There is currently a heavy reliance on species from the Myrtaceae family. While this is not preferred for species diversity and urban forest resilience, it is often unavoidable due to the majority of our native species coming from this family.

A healthy, diverse, and resilient urban forest is one that includes both native and exotic species. Both have a role to play and provide important ecosystem services, however the selection of native tree species in Rockingham should be given higher weighting due to their established visual amenity and greater contribution to the local native ecosystems.

The use of locally native vegetation in the area will allow for improved cultural connections for first nations people with traditional custodianship and ownership of the land. Expanding and enhancing the use of native trees as street trees presents a chance to reinforce cultural ties, by incorporating Noongar knowledge and collaboration in urban tree

management, and raising community understanding of the cultural significance of the urban forest.

## 1.3 Climate Change

Rockingham has a Mediterranean, hot summer climate, typically receives about 725 millimetres of precipitation per year and mean maximum temperature of 25°C (BoM, 2024).

The impacts of climate change are becoming increasingly evident in our urban environments. Due to climate change, Perth's average annual rainfall has reduced around 20% since the 1970s. It's not just the total volume of rain that's changed, it's the way that rain falls that's had an impact. Our rainy season starts later so we now have more sunny, winter days.

Projections indicate that, without global action to reduce emissions, the annual average number of days above 35°C in Perth could increase from the 28 currently experienced to up to 67 days by 2070 (DWER, 2021). Projections also indicate an increase in the intensity and frequency of bushfires.

Heat records continue to be shattered, February 2024 saw the most days above 40 degrees Celsius on record and included three heat waves. A heatwave is when the maximum and minimum temperatures are unusually hot over 3 days. This coincided with WA experiencing one of its driest summers on record.

The changing climate poses a significant threat to the liveability of our suburbs as many of the trees currently growing in the Rockingham area may not be suited to the future conditions we are likely to face.

There is a pressing need for a transition towards more resilient tree species that have proven to be better adapted to warmer climates, increased heatwave extremes, and drought conditions to futureproof the urban forest and canopy cover. Implementing adaptive measure to combat climate change is essential for managing our street trees in the future to ensure we can support resilient and sustainable communities.

## 1.4 Pests and diseases

Effective management of pests and diseases is crucial for maintaining the health and vitality of the urban forest. Urban trees face numerous threats from pests and diseases, which can spread rapidly and cause significant damage if not properly managed. Diseases can be caused by a wide range of abiotic and biotic factors. Biotic factors include pathogens such as *Phytophthora* that are known to negatively impact Perth's urban forest (Barber *et al.* 2013), and one of the most concerning pests currently affecting urban forests globally is the Polyphagous shot-hole borer (PSHB), a highly invasive species known for its ability to attack a wide range of tree species.

Tree species identified in the compiled list have been selected based on their susceptibility to PSHB and other common pests and diseases. By prioritising species that are less prone to infestation and disease, we can create a more resilient urban forest that requires less intensive management and has a lower risk of significant tree loss. This approach not only protects the existing urban canopy but also ensures the long-term sustainability and diversity of the urban forest.

The management of pests and diseases in urban environments requires a proactive approach that includes monitoring, early detection, the selection of resistant tree species, and Integrated Pest Management. Routine

inspections of trees for signs of infestation or disease can help identify issues early, allowing for prompt intervention and treatment. IPM practices, which include biological control, cultural practices, mechanical control, and chemical treatments, should be employed to manage pest populations and minimise the impact on the urban forest.

In the case of PSHB, it is critical to implement stringent monitoring protocols and collaborate with local authorities and research institutions to stay informed about the latest developments and control methods. The species list in this plan includes trees that have shown resistance or lower susceptibility to PSHB, thereby reducing the likelihood of widespread infestation.

In addition to selecting resistant species, promoting tree health through proper planting techniques, adequate watering, and soil management is vital. Healthy trees are better equipped to withstand pest attacks and recover from infestations. Soil health is particularly important, as healthy, well-nourished trees are more resilient to stressors, including pests and diseases. Regular soil testing and amendments can help maintain optimal soil conditions for tree growth.

## 1.5 Diversity

A diverse selection of trees enhances ecological stability, providing varied habitats and food sources for local wildlife. Urban forest genus and species diversity are critical components of this planting plan, contributing to a resilient and sustainable urban canopy for the City of Rockingham. By incorporating a wide range of tree species from a broad range of genera, the plan aims to mitigate the risks associated with pests, pathogens, and climate change impacts, which can devastate monocultures. The plan prioritises native species to support local ecosystems while also including

non-native species that are well-suited to the urban environment and climate. This approach not only promotes biodiversity but also ensures year-round aesthetic appeal and functional benefits, such as shade and air purification. Careful consideration is given to each species' growth habits, environmental tolerances, and compatibility with existing urban infrastructure, guaranteeing that a rich variety of trees contributes to the health and beauty of Rockingham's urban landscape.

Santamour (1990) proposed the 10/20/30 benchmark, which sets a benchmark of no more than 10% of a single species, no more than 20% of a single genus, and no more than 30% of a single family. It is a useful rule of thumb, but should not be used as a mechanism to reduce the abundance of local native species, where trees are primarily from the Myrtaceae family (Kendal et al. 2014).

## 2 Functional Requirements

### 2.1 Tree Selection Priorities

This Plan aims to identify the **right tree for the right location**, this section identifies how this will be achieved.

Trees are long life assets and can take many decades to become mature. Their benefits significantly increase with the tree's size. Therefore, it's essential to strive for the establishment of larger trees, considering the reasonable limits of surrounding infrastructure and resident tolerance.

*Select the largest tree possible for each location*

Trees will naturally grow, shedding leaves, bark, fruit, flowers, and even branches. Roots will extend, and trunks will broaden. Striking a balance involves selecting species that maximise benefits while minimising negative impacts. However, it's crucial to acknowledge that compromise is inevitable in the context of a busy and densely populated urban environment.

The following key practical considerations to be applied when selecting the right tree for the right location include;

- Mature size and habit of the tree (contribution to canopy)
- Impact on road safety (preserve sight lines)
- Suitability with site conditions (soils, compaction and water use)
- Influence on urban forest diversity
- Deciduous or evergreen (native vs exotic)
- Historic and cultural connections
- Life expectancy
- Resilience to climate change (water and heat stress)
- Susceptibility to pests and diseases
- Propensity to drop branches (risk profile)
- Pollution tolerance
- Maintenance requirements

- Season considerations (dropping bark, flowers, fruit, leaves)
- Nursery availability
- Weed potential
- Contribution to biodiversity and habitat outcomes
- Solar access (solar panels)
- Contribution to precinct character

### 2.1.1 Street orientation

Maintaining human thermal comfort is important for pedestrians, residents and business. Modification of street microclimates using tree canopy cover can provide important cooling and warming benefits through the day and seasons. The reduction in heat is greater for east–west streets than for north–south streets.

#### East–west orientated streets

The midday thermal benefits are restricted on E–W streets which are oriented in the same direction as the summer sun’s zenith. Therefore, it is important to create a fully closed tree canopy to maximise shade and thermal benefits. Using a mix of deciduous and evergreen trees on the north side of the street will provide thermal warming in winter. Planting evergreen trees on the south side of the street will maximise shade and thermal benefits all year round.

#### North–south orientated streets

For N–S streets air temperature, mean radiant temperature and solar radiation are greater on the east side in the early morning and greatest on the west side in the mid-afternoon. Planting small to medium deciduous trees on the east side of the street will take advantage of the thermal warming of winter morning sun. Planting large and small evergreen trees on the west side of the street will block the undesirable afternoon sun all year round.

#### Sunscald

Some species are prone to severe sunscald damage to their trunks on the western aspect due to the afternoon sun. Such damage is exacerbated by water-stress and prolonged exposure.

### 2.1.2 Existing Character

In areas where existing street trees contribute a strong, defined character that enhances the sense of place, species selection should respect and reinforce this established aesthetic. Choosing appropriate species in these locations ensures continuity in the streetscape, preserves the area’s unique identity, and maintains community appreciation for the local environment.

**Match Existing Species:** Where possible, select tree species that align with or match the dominant species in the area. This consistency will reinforce the character and visual harmony of the streetscape.

**Complementary Species:** If the existing species is unsuitable due to issues such as risk of exposure to pest and disease (ie.PSHB) or weed propensity,

choose species that complement the existing character in form, colour, and scale, ensuring they contribute to the established sense of place without disrupting it.

**Native and Biodiversity Considerations:** In areas with significant native plantings or areas adjacent to bushland, prioritise species that are native to the region to support local biodiversity. Native species help sustain wildlife, strengthen ecological connections, and enhance the resilience of the urban forest by promoting a diverse and adaptable tree population.

**Seasonal Interest:** Where applicable, align the seasonal characteristics (e.g., flowering or autumn foliage) of new trees with the existing palette to preserve the seasonal rhythm and visual appeal of the streetscape.

### 2.1.3 Locating Street Trees

The street is a highly contested space, and the placement of street trees often comes with many restrictions. When choosing final planting locations, it's crucial to consider the distance from infrastructure components, such as intersections, pedestrian crossings, light and power poles, stormwater inlets, underground service pits, and bus stops.

Position street trees to minimise interference with existing usage of the streets, such as:

- vehicular movement through the street;
- entries to buildings and businesses;
- clearance for pedestrians, vehicular traffic, light poles and other infrastructure/ services;

- vehicle, cycle and pedestrian sight lines;

Planting trees will typically always require an individual site assessment and the final planting location decided on an individual basis.

Table 1 outlines the minimum distances to be applied when determining a tree planting location. When it can be demonstrated that the tree placement will not jeopardise the safety or the long-term integrity of neighbouring infrastructure or sight lines, The City may modify these dimensions on a case-by-case basis. Existing established trees in the streetscape that have been planted within these distances will not be removed by The City unless the impacts of keeping the tree are deemed undesirable and cannot be otherwise addressed through suitable pruning.

*Table 1: Proposed distances from street infrastructure for tree planting*

Street Situation	Tree Planting Clearance
Street intersection - distance from projected line of the intersecting kerb line on approach side	10m
Street intersection - distance from projected line of the intersecting kerb line on non-approach side	7m
Street Light pole - distance of trunk away from centre of pole in plan view	5m
Stormwater inlet pit - distance from nearest edge of pit structure	2m
Driveway - distance from driveway edge on	5m

approach side	
Driveway - distance from driveway edge on non-approach side	3m
Traffic Lights - distance from signal pole on approach side	10m
Pedestrian crossings - distance from outer edge of crossing on either side	10m (on approach) 7m (on departure)
Street lighting pole - minimum distance from pole to centre of tree trunk (unless there are other light sources to consider)	3m
Cycle ways - clearance from edge of cycleway path to centre of tree trunk	0.5m

## 2.2 Typologies

Typologies are the situations in which trees have been identified for planting based on verge width and street classification. The available space and characteristics of a street significantly influence what species should be planted in that location. A small tree on a wide verge is a lost opportunity for a large shade tree that would greatly increase canopy cover and the associated tree benefits. Equally, a tree that is too big for the width of the footpath can become both an expensive maintenance burden and a hazard to pedestrians and public and private infrastructure.

Average widths of verges have been estimated based on site inspections and measurements across the different street types in the LGA. Suitable street tree species will be assigned to one of the four classifications in table 2.

**The verge is defined as being from the edge of the adjoining footpath to the back of the kerb.**

Each typology will have a species nominated for a powerline side and a non-powerline side. Where possible The City should seek to work with the power utilities to upgrade powerlines to underground or Aerial Bundle Cabling and/or road space reallocation that reduces the carriage way and expands the verge width to allow for tree planting.

The overall objectives for allocating species to these typologies is to align with the Functional Requirements but also to nominate trees with a mature size that aligns with the available space to prevent damage to footpaths, roads, and underground utilities, ensuring long-term stability and pedestrian/ vehicular movement and safety. Additionally, maximising canopy size within these constraints to provide the various functional benefits including shade provision, air quality improvement, and urban heat island mitigation. Carefully selecting tree species with a balanced approach to size, the Planting Plan will achieve the dual key objectives of minimising infrastructure conflicts while maximising the positive impact of the urban forest.

Table 2: Descriptions of typologies and planting scenarios

Verge Width	Description
<b>Small &lt;1m verge</b>	Verge widths under 1m. These streets will be assessed on a case-by-case basis for planting due to their small size. The heights of trees selected for these locations will generally range between 3m and 6m.
<b>Small-medium 1 to 2m verge</b>	Verge widths between 1m and 2m. Trees selected for these locations will generally have heights ranging from 4 to 12m.
<b>Medium-large 2m to 4m verge</b>	Verge widths between 2m and 4m. The trees selected for these locations will generally range between 8 to 18m in height.
<b>Large &gt;4m verge</b>	Verge widths greater than 4m. Trees selected for this category will be large tree species that generally range between 14m and 20m in height.
<b>Road Reserves</b>	These locations will be assessed on a case-by-case basis for planting and may include more than one row of trees on each verge. Trees selected for this category will range between 14m and 25m in height.
<b>Tree pits</b>	These are planting areas surrounded by pavement. Trees selected for this category will generally range between 6 and 12m depending on the size of the tree pit.
<b>In road/ median/ roundabout</b>	Trees in these locations must be amenable to crown lifting to allow for sight lines, ensuring safety for motorists and pedestrians.

<b>Rain garden/ drainage areas</b>	Trees selected for rain gardens or drainage areas must be tolerant of both wet and dry conditions, helping to manage stormwater runoff and improve water quality.
<b>Coastal area</b>	Coastal areas require trees that can withstand salt spray, sandy soils, and high winds. Trees chosen must be hardy and adaptable to these challenging conditions.
<b>Bushfire prone area</b>	Trees for bushfire-prone areas selected for their low flammability and ability to withstand fire. Suitable species will help reduce the spread of fire.
<b>Under Powerlines</b>	Trees suitable for verge locations with overhead power lines. Smaller trees will be selected for these locations to avoid impacts with wires.

### 2.2.1 Street Tree Spacing

Tree spacing distances when planting trees is fundamentally important in the streetscape. Final mature canopy size must be considered when planting new trees to avoid conflicts and maximise canopy potential. Trees planted too close together will be competing for soil volume and above ground space. Street trees should be planted as follows:

- **Small trees** (3-5m height) – spaced at a minimum of 5 to 10 metre intervals
- **Medium trees** (6-11m height) – spaced at a minimum of 10 to 15 metre intervals

- **Large trees** (12m+ height) – spaced at a minimum of 15 to 20 metre intervals

### 2.2.2 Tree Species Trials

Trialling new tree species in the streetscape is important as it can provide empirical data on the performance and adaptability of various tree species under local conditions, including soil types, climate, and urban stresses. By monitoring these trials, we can gather insights into growth rates, resistance to pests and diseases, and overall health and viability of the species in an urban setting.

The results from these trials will inform future planting plans, allowing for adjustments and improvements in species selection to ensure the continued success and resilience of the urban forest. Incorporating trial outcomes into future strategies will help to refine the selection process, promoting a dynamic and adaptive approach that responds to environmental changes and emerging challenges. This evidence-based methodology will ensure that Rockingham's urban canopy remains diverse, healthy, and sustainable for years to come.

### 2.2.3 Stock availability

Stock availability is a critical factor in the successful implementation of the Street Tree Planting Plan. Ensuring that the selected tree species are readily available from reputable tree suppliers is essential to maintaining the momentum and efficiency of planting initiatives. Most species included in the species list have been chosen based on their good availability from local nurseries and tree suppliers. This strategic selection helps to

streamline the procurement process, reduce delays, and ensure that planting schedules can be adhered to without significant interruptions.

However, it is also recognised that some species on the list, despite their suitability for Rockingham's urban environment, may not be as readily available in the quantities required. For these species, forward procurement contracts will be necessary to secure a reliable supply. Engaging in forward procurement involves establishing agreements with tree suppliers well in advance of planting seasons to ensure that the desired species are grown and available when needed. This approach not only guarantees stock availability but also allows for better planning, quality and coordination of programs.

Forward procurement contracts provide several benefits. They enable tree suppliers to allocate resources and space for growing specific species, ensuring that high-quality stock is available for future planting projects. Additionally, these contracts can help to stabilise prices and secure better rates, as suppliers can plan their production schedules more efficiently. For the City, forward procurement reduces the risk of stock shortages and ensures that the planting plan can be executed as intended, contributing to the overall success of the Urban Forest Strategy.

Furthermore, forward procurement supports the development of a stronger relationship between the City and local nurseries, fostering collaboration and mutual understanding of the goals and requirements of the Urban Forest Strategy. By working closely with suppliers, the City can provide input on the desired characteristics of the trees, such as size, form, and health, ensuring that the stock meets the specific needs of the planting sites.

In conclusion, stock availability is a fundamental consideration in the Street Tree Planting Plan. While most species have been selected for their good availability, forward procurement contracts will be employed for those that require longer lead times. This proactive approach ensures that the City can secure the necessary stock to achieve its planting objectives, thereby supporting the growth and sustainability of Perth's urban forest.

### 2.2.4 Stock Quality

Trees are long lived assets and are long term investments, and as such procuring high-quality stock is paramount to the success of any planting program. Quality tree stock ensures that newly planted trees have the best possible start, which significantly influences their long-term health, growth, and resilience. Poor quality stock can lead to numerous problems, including poor establishment, increased susceptibility to pests and diseases, and higher maintenance costs. Therefore, it is essential that all tree stock used in the Street Tree Planting Plan adheres to rigorous quality standards.

To ensure the highest standards are met, tree stock should conform to the 'Australian Standard AS2303 – Tree Stock for Landscape Use'. This standard provides clear guidelines on the quality specifications for tree stock, including criteria for root health, structural integrity, and overall vigour. By adhering to these standards, the City can guarantee that the trees planted in the urban forest are robust, healthy, and well-suited to their environment.

### Key Components of Australian Standard AS2303

#### 1. Root Health:

Trees must have a well-developed, healthy root system with no signs of disease or pests. The roots should be free from defects such as girdling or circling, which can impede the tree's growth and stability.

#### 2. Structural Integrity:

Trees should have a strong, central leader with well-spaced branches. The trunk should be straight and free from wounds or deformities.

#### 3. Overall Vigour:

Trees must exhibit signs of vigorous growth, with healthy foliage and no signs of nutrient deficiencies or stress. The stock should be free from any damage or stress that could compromise its establishment and growth.

### Implementing Quality Assurance

To ensure compliance with AS2303, the City will conduct thorough inspections of tree stock before planting. These inspections will involve assessing the root systems, checking for structural defects, and evaluating the overall health of the trees. By selecting only those trees that meet the stringent criteria set out in AS2303, the City can significantly reduce the risks associated with planting substandard stock.

Additionally, the City will work closely with tree suppliers to communicate the importance of adhering to these standards. Suppliers will be required to provide certification or documentation confirming that their stock meets AS2303 requirements. This collaborative approach helps to build a strong supply chain of high-quality tree stock, ensuring the long-term success of the urban forest. It may be beneficial for some destructive sampling to be undertaken to obtain a better understanding of root health. In our experience, sub-optimal root health and the presence of pathogens, particularly *Phytophthora* species, in supplied stock have played a major role in the decline and death of stock throughout Perth's urban landscape. As such, we encourage the City to obtain assistance from a qualified forest pathologist to undertake pathogen testing of the roots of a sub-sample of supplied stock.

### 2.2.5 Tree Establishment

To ensure the long-term success and health of new street trees, a structured approach to tree establishment is essential. The following requirements outline the critical practices for effective establishment, promoting robust growth, resilience, and environmental benefits.

#### Soil Preparation and Planting

**Soil Assessment:** Conduct soil testing prior to planting to determine soil health, pH, and nutrient levels. Amend soil as needed to enhance fertility and water retention, particularly in areas with sandy or compacted soils.

**Planting Depth and Techniques:** Ensure trees are planted at the correct depth, with the root flare at or slightly above ground level to promote healthy root development and prevent sinking and collar rot.

**Mulching:** Apply a minimum 10 cm layer of organic mulch around the base of each tree, extending to the drip line, to help retain moisture, regulate soil temperature, and reduce weed competition.

#### Watering Schedule

**Initial Watering:** Water thoroughly at planting to remove air pockets and settle soil around roots.

**Establishment Period (first 2 years):** New trees require consistent watering during the establishment phase, particularly in the first two growing seasons. Trees should be watered deeply once or twice weekly, depending on weather and soil conditions.

**Drought Conditions:** During periods of low rainfall or drought, increase watering frequency to prevent stress and ensure survival.

#### Staking and Support

**Staking:** Stake trees only when necessary, using flexible ties to prevent trunk damage and allow for gentle movement of the trunk. Remove stakes after establishment to allow natural root anchorage and support stronger growth.

**Protection:** In areas with high pedestrian or vehicular traffic, consider protective guards to prevent mechanical damage.

#### Pruning and Maintenance

**Structural Pruning:** Perform light pruning to correct structural issues in the first few years, focusing on removing damaged or crossing branches to establish a healthy framework.

**Inspection:** Regularly inspect new trees for signs of pests, disease, or damage. Address issues promptly to promote healthy establishment.

### **Monitoring and Reporting**

**Ongoing Monitoring:** Monitor tree health, growth rates, and overall condition throughout the establishment period, documenting any issues or necessary interventions.

**Performance Reporting:** Maintain records of establishment success rates and any recurring issues to improve future planting practices and refine establishment techniques.

## **3 Street Tree Planting Prioritisation**

Within Rockingham, there is a substantial variation across street tree canopy cover. While the more established areas have large trees with closed canopies over the street, more recently developed areas often have lower density and size of trees, with a corresponding reduction in shading, amenity and other benefits.

A **street tree planting prioritisation framework** has been developed to create a more equitable distribution of canopy cover within the City and maximise the benefits of future investment in street tree planting. The Strategic Centre was not included in the framework, as planting of this area will be captured as part of the Rockingham Strategic Centre Precinct Structure Plan. Keralup and Peron were also excluded as they do not contain streets under the control of the City.

Each street within the LGA was assigned a priority score based on the:

- Current canopy over the street corridor (2024 aerial ArborCam data),
- Proportion of available planting space (APS) (2024 aerial ArborCam data),
- Mean land surface temperature (LST) of the street section (2024 aerial ArborCam data),
- Socioeconomic disadvantage using the Index of Relative Socio-Economic Disadvantage (IRSD; ABS) for each street, and
- Location of urban heat islands (as identified in Section 4 of the Urban Greening Plan, Urban Heat Island Analysis)

Streets were ranked on each criteria and split into quantiles. A priority score was assigned to each street, depending on its ranking:

- Streets with low canopy cover were given a low score (high priority),
- Streets with a high proportion of APS were given a low score (high priority),
- Streets with a high mean LST were given a low score (high priority),
- Streets located in a SA1 statistical area with high socioeconomic disadvantage were given a low score (high priority), and
- Streets location within an urban heat island were given a low score (high priority).

The priority score for each criteria of each street was summed to create the combined priority score for each street ranging from 1 to 20. The lower the score, the higher the priority for planting. E.g. 1 = highest priority, 20 = lowest priority.

The outcome is a Planting Prioritisation plan for streets, ranking each street. A close up of the map and top 10 streets for prioritised planting are shown adjacent.

For operational purposes, the available planting space for each street has been converted into additional tree planting capacity based on the number of mature trees that can spatially fit in the available planting space. This is presented in the Plan as 'additional tree capacity'. If a street was identified as having high priority for planting based on the criteria outlined above, but has no available planting space at the time of acquisition, it was removed from the planting prioritisation plan.

A map of each suburb is presented in the following pages, along with the top 10 streets per suburb for prioritised planting.



## 4 Species Selection Matrix

See attached

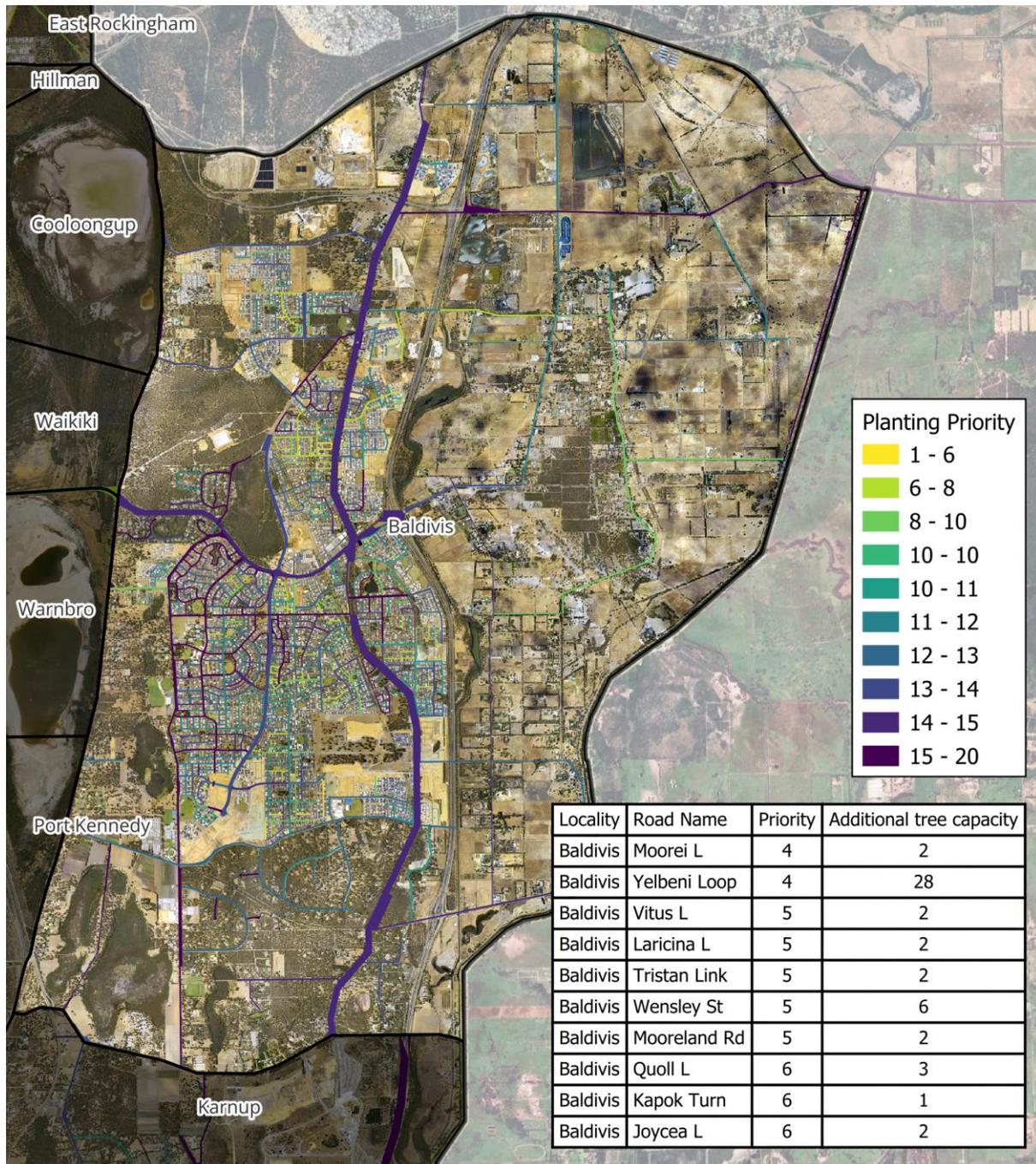


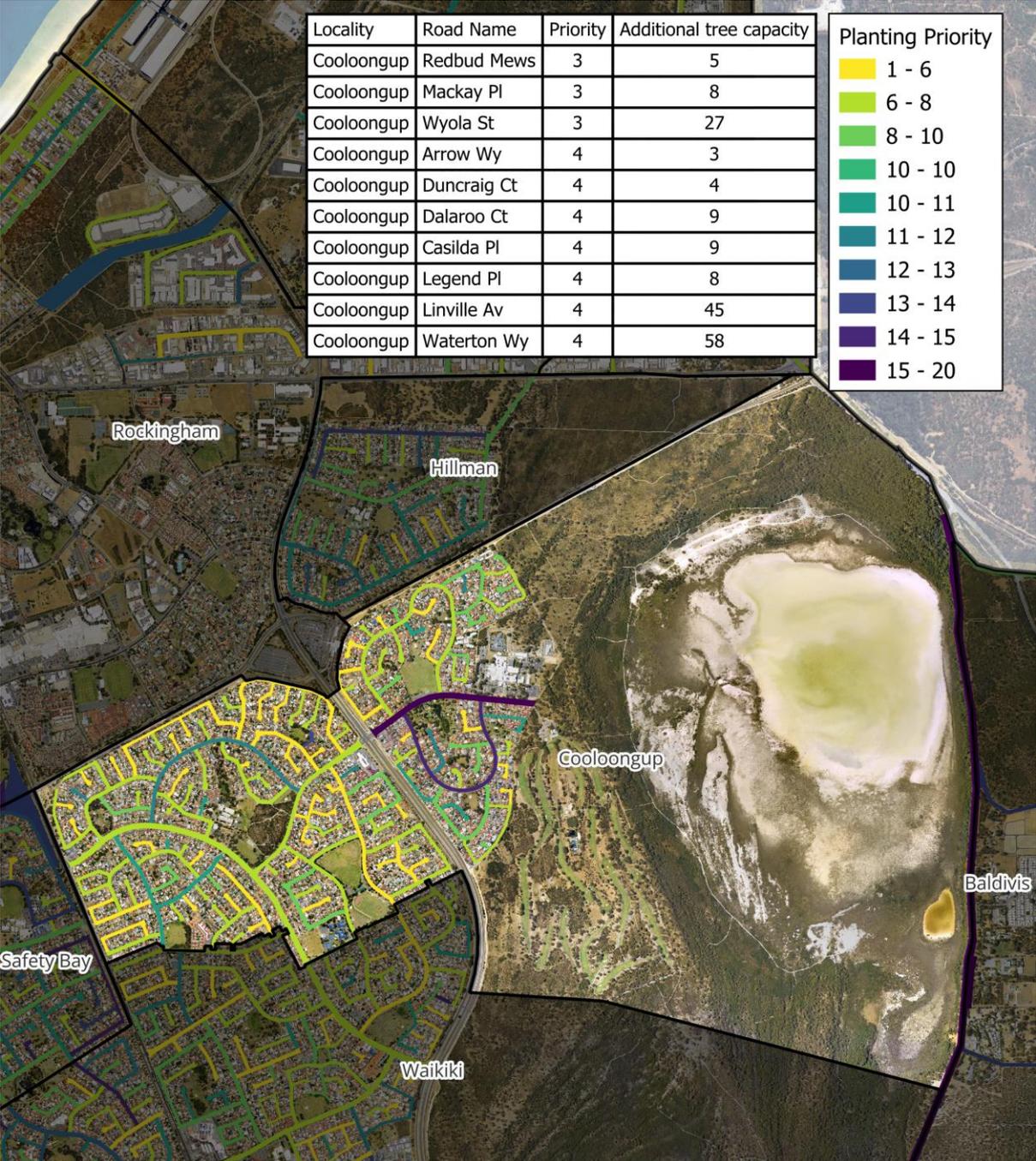
Eucalyptus sideroxylon rosea	Mugga Ironbark	Myrtaceae	Native	15-20m	8-15m	Evergreen				✓	✓	✓							✓
Eucalyptus spathulata	Swamp Mallet	Myrtaceae	Native	6-12m	6-10m	Evergreen			✓	✓							✓		✓
Eucalyptus todtiana	Coastal Blackbutt	Myrtaceae	WA	6-12m	4-10m	Evergreen			✓	✓									✓
Eucalyptus torquata	Coolgardie Gum	Myrtaceae	WA	6-8m	3-6m	Evergreen		✓	✓	✓									
Eucalyptus victrix	Coolibah	Myrtaceae	WA	10-14m	8-12m	Evergreen						✓							✓
Ficus microcarpa hillii	Hills Weeping Fig	Moraceae	Native	18-25m	15-20m	Evergreen					✓	✓		✓				✓	✓
Fraxinus pennsylvanica** 'Urbell'	Urbanite Ash	Fraxinaceae	Exotic	12-16m	6-8m	Deciduous			✓	✓			✓						
Geijera parviflora	Australian Willow/ Wilga	Rutaceae	Native	8-12m	6-10m	Evergreen	✓			✓	✓								✓
Hakea laurina**	Pin-Cushion Hakea	Myrtaceae	WA	6-8m	4-6m	Evergreen		✓	✓	✓								✓	✓
Hakea petiolaris	Sea Urchin Hakea	Myrtaceae	WA	8-12m	6-10m	Evergreen			✓									✓	
Jacaranda mimosifolia**	Jacaranda	Bigoniaceae	Exotic	12-18m	8-12m	Deciduous			✓	✓			✓					✓	✓
Koelreuteria bipinnata**	Chinese Flame Tree	Sapindaceae	Exotic	12-16m	8-12m	Deciduous			✓	✓			✓						
Koelreuteria paniculata**	Golden Rain Tree	Sapindaceae	Exotic	8-12m	6-10m	Deciduous			✓	✓			✓						
Lagerstroemia indica** (+ cultivars)	Crepe Myrtle	Lythraceae	Exotic	6-8m	4-6m	Deciduous		✓	✓				✓					✓	
Leptospermum petersonii	Lemon Scented Teatree	Myrtaceae	Native	4-6m	3-4m	Evergreen		✓					✓					✓	
Lidibibia ferrea	Leopard Tree	Caesalpiniaceae	Exotic	10-15m	6-10m	Semi-deciduous			✓				✓						
Macadamia integrifolia	Macadamia	Proteaceae	Native	12-17m	8-15m	Evergreen												✓	✓
Melaleuca lanceolata	Rottnest Island Tea-Tree	Myrtaceae	WA	4-8m	4-6m	Evergreen		✓	✓				✓			✓			✓
Melaleuca linariifolia (+ cultivars)	Snow in Summer	Myrtaceae	Native	6-10m	4-6m	Evergreen		✓	✓		✓								✓
Melaleuca leucadendra	Weeping paperbark	Myrtaceae	Native	15-20m	8-13m	Evergreen													✓
Melaleuca preissiana	Stout Paperbark	Myrtaceae	WA	8-12m	6-8m	Evergreen			✓										✓
Melaleuca raphiophylla	Swamp Paperbark	Myrtaceae	WA	8-14m	6-10m	Evergreen			✓					✓				✓	✓
Melaleuca viridiflora	Red Flowering Broadleaved P	Myrtaceae	Native	8-14m	6-10m	Evergreen				✓									✓
Melia azedarach** (fruitless cultivar)	White Cedar	Meliaceae	Native	6-15m	6-8m	Semi-deciduous				✓									
Pistacia chinensis	Chinese Pistachio	Anacardiaceae	Exotic	8-12m	6-8m	Deciduous				✓			✓						
Pittosporum angustifolium	Native Apricot	Pittosporaceae	Native	6-10m	2-5m	Evergreen	✓	✓		✓								✓	
Platanus x acerifolia*	London Plane Tree	Platanaceae	Exotic	18-25m	16-20m	Deciduous				✓	✓		✓						
Plumeria spp.**	Frangipani	Apocynaceae	Exotic	4-12m	4-12m	Deciduous	✓	✓	✓										
Quercus ilex	Evergreen Oak, Holm Oak	Fagaceae	Exotic	16-22m	16-20m	Evergreen				✓	✓								✓
Quercus virginiana	Live Oak	Fagaceae	Exotic	15-18m	6-8m	Deciduous				✓	✓								✓
Santalum acuminatum	Quandong	Santalaceae	WA	5-8m	4-6m	Evergreen					✓	✓	✓					✓	✓
Schinus molle	Peppercorn Tree	Anacardiaceae	Exotic	12-15m	8-12m	Evergreen		✓		✓	✓								✓
Tabebuia impetiginosa	Pink Trumpet Tree	Bigoniaceae	Exotic	15-25m	10-15m	Deciduous					✓								✓
Tipuana tipu**	Pride of Bolivia	Fabaceae	Exotic	10-12m	6-10m	Semi-deciduous													
Ulmus parvifolia	Chinese Elm	Ulmaceae	Exotic	12-18m	8-15m	Semi-deciduous					✓								✓
Zelkova serrata 'Green Vase'	Japanese Zelkova	Ulmaceae	Exotic	12-20m	10-16m	Deciduous			✓	✓			✓						✓

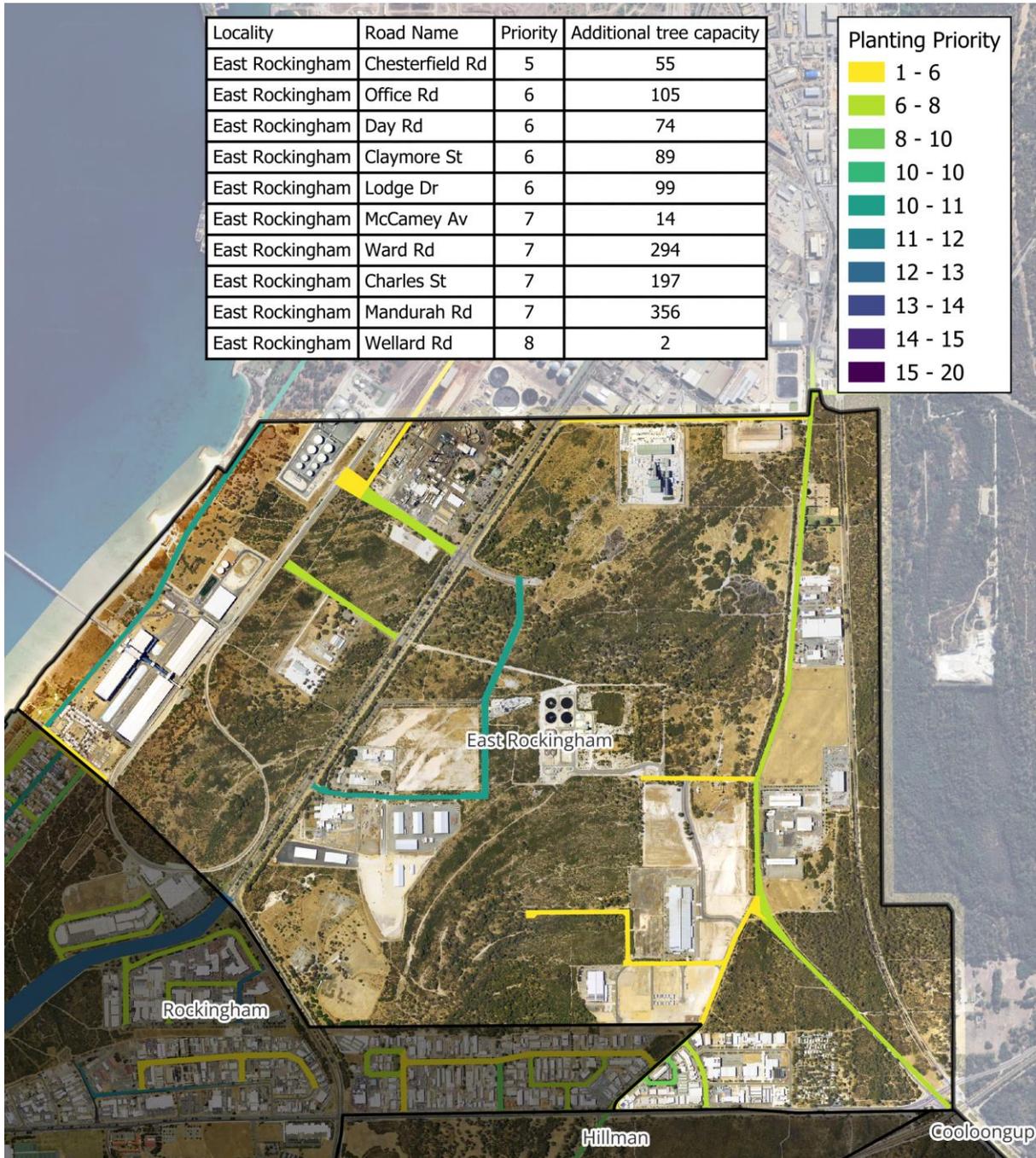
\*Only to be planted when replacing an existing tree of this species or to continue a row planting of this species

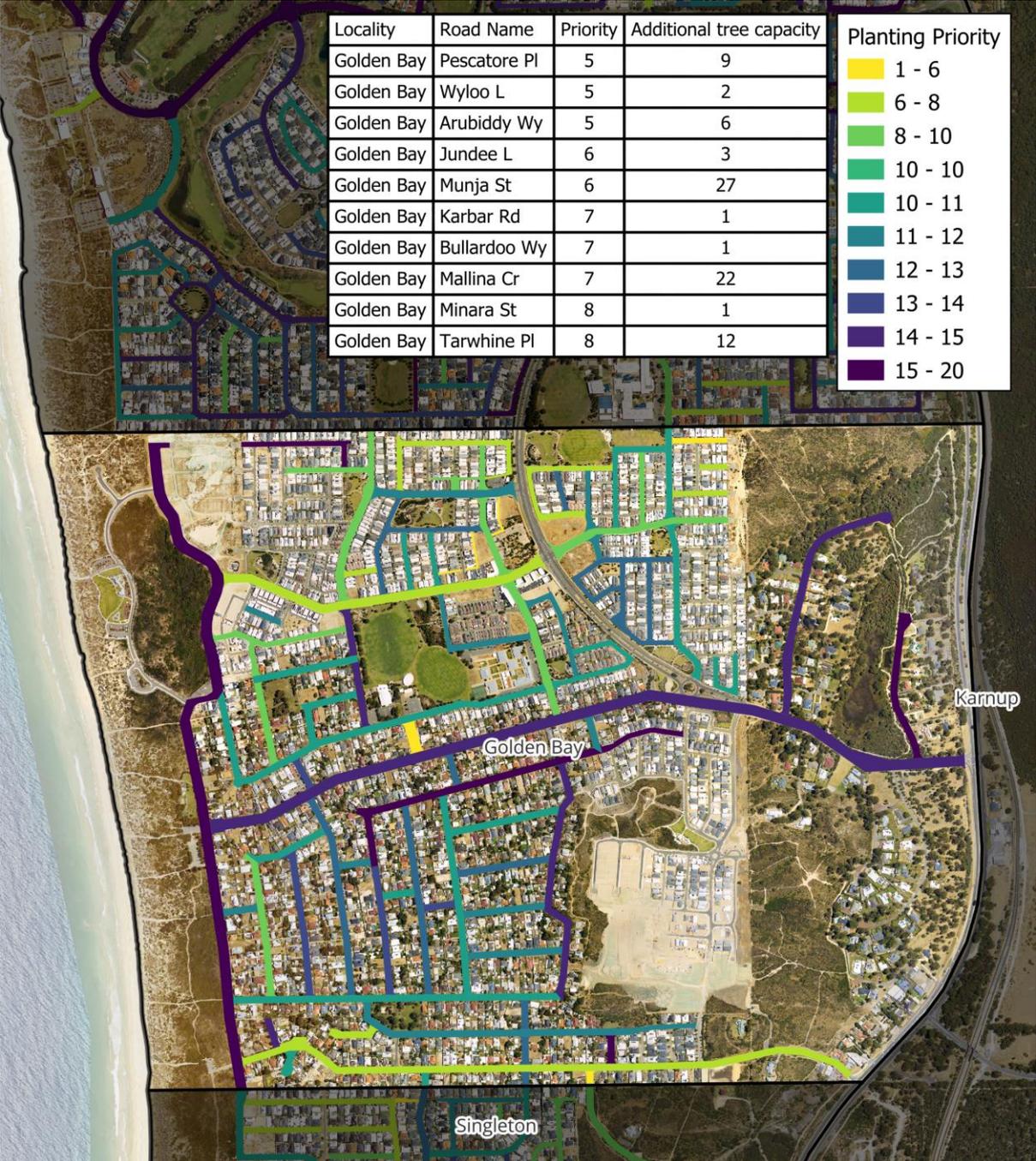
\*\* Climate suitable according to Which Plant Where

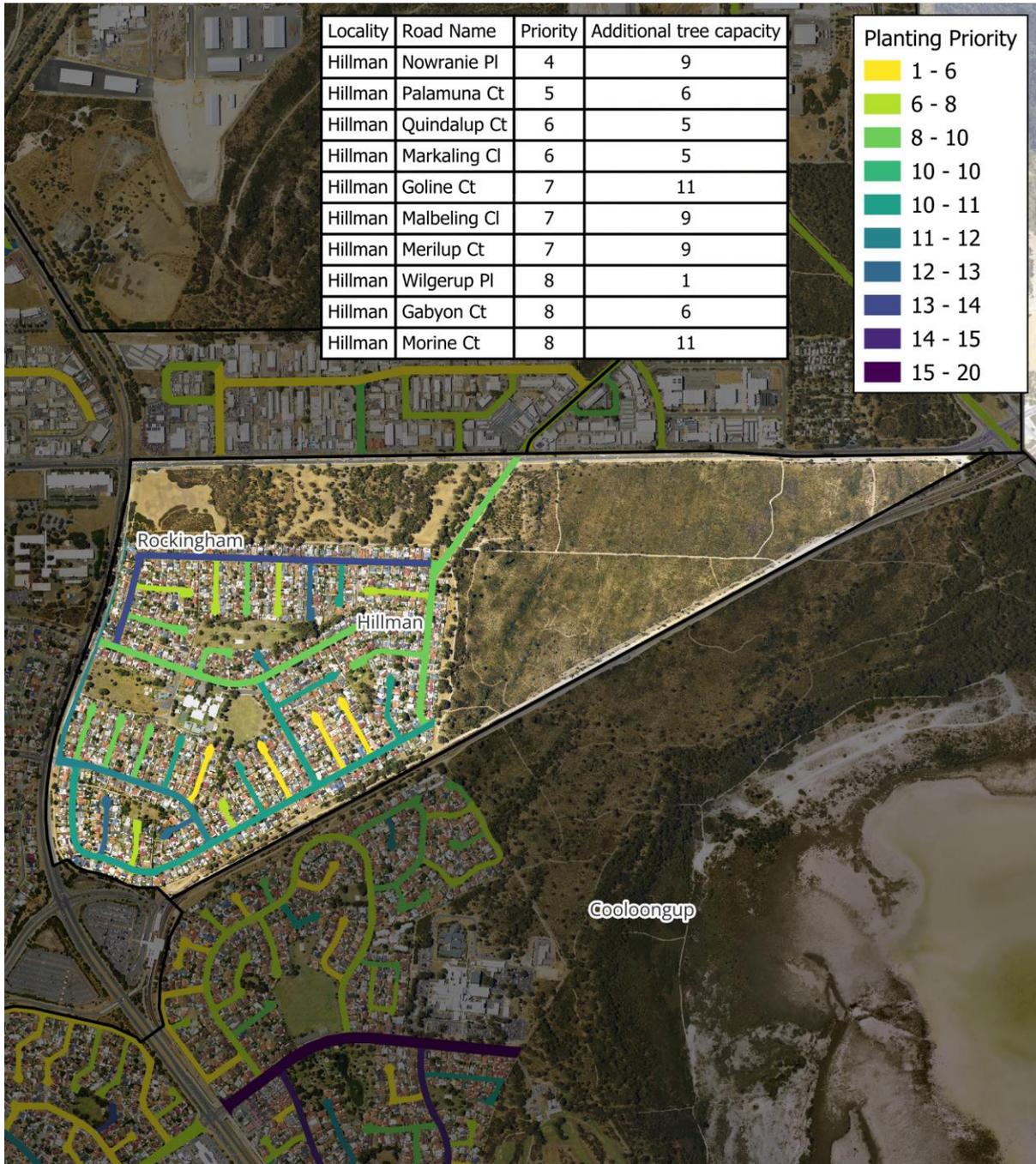
## 5 Planting Prioritisation Plans per Suburb

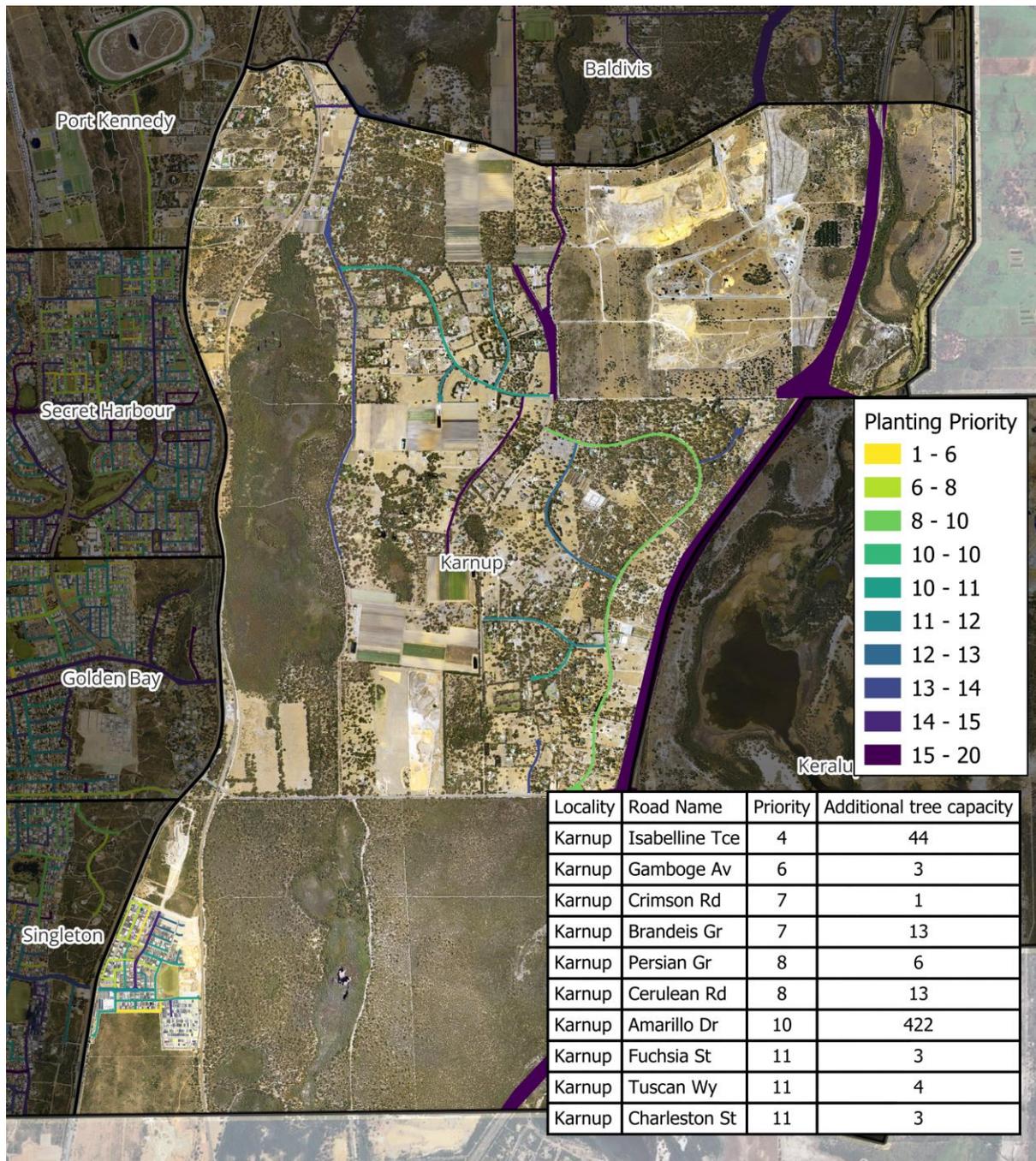


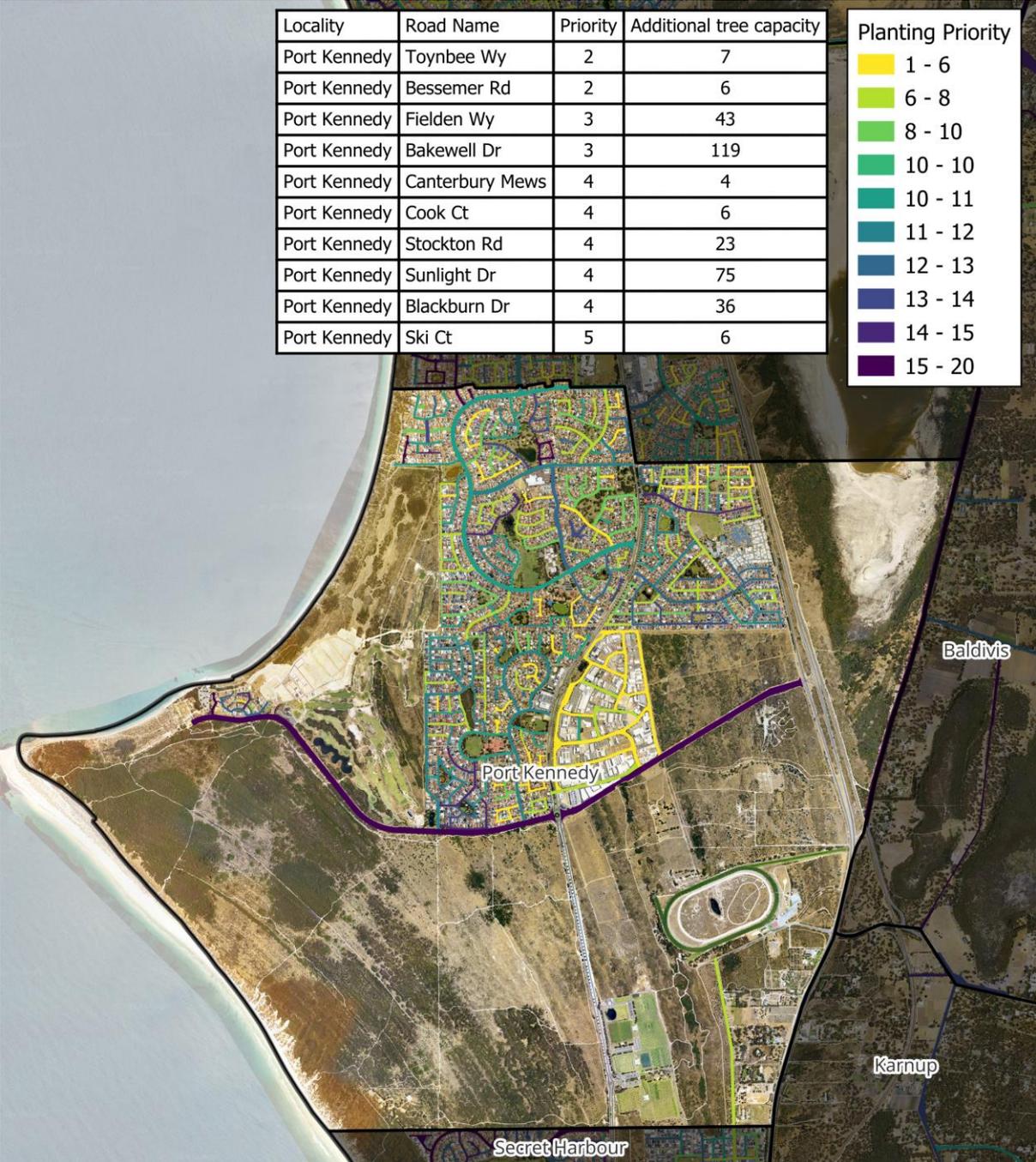


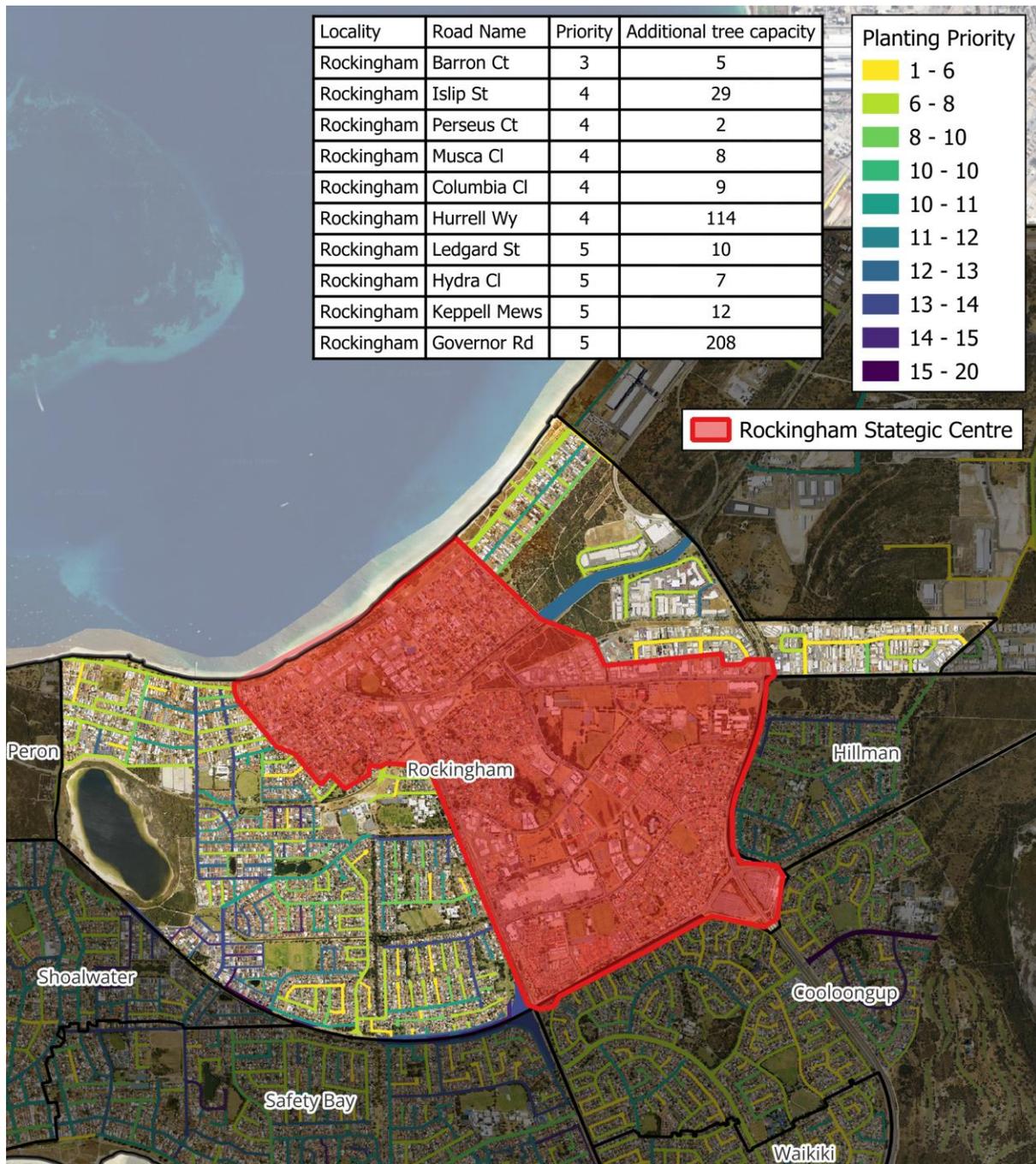


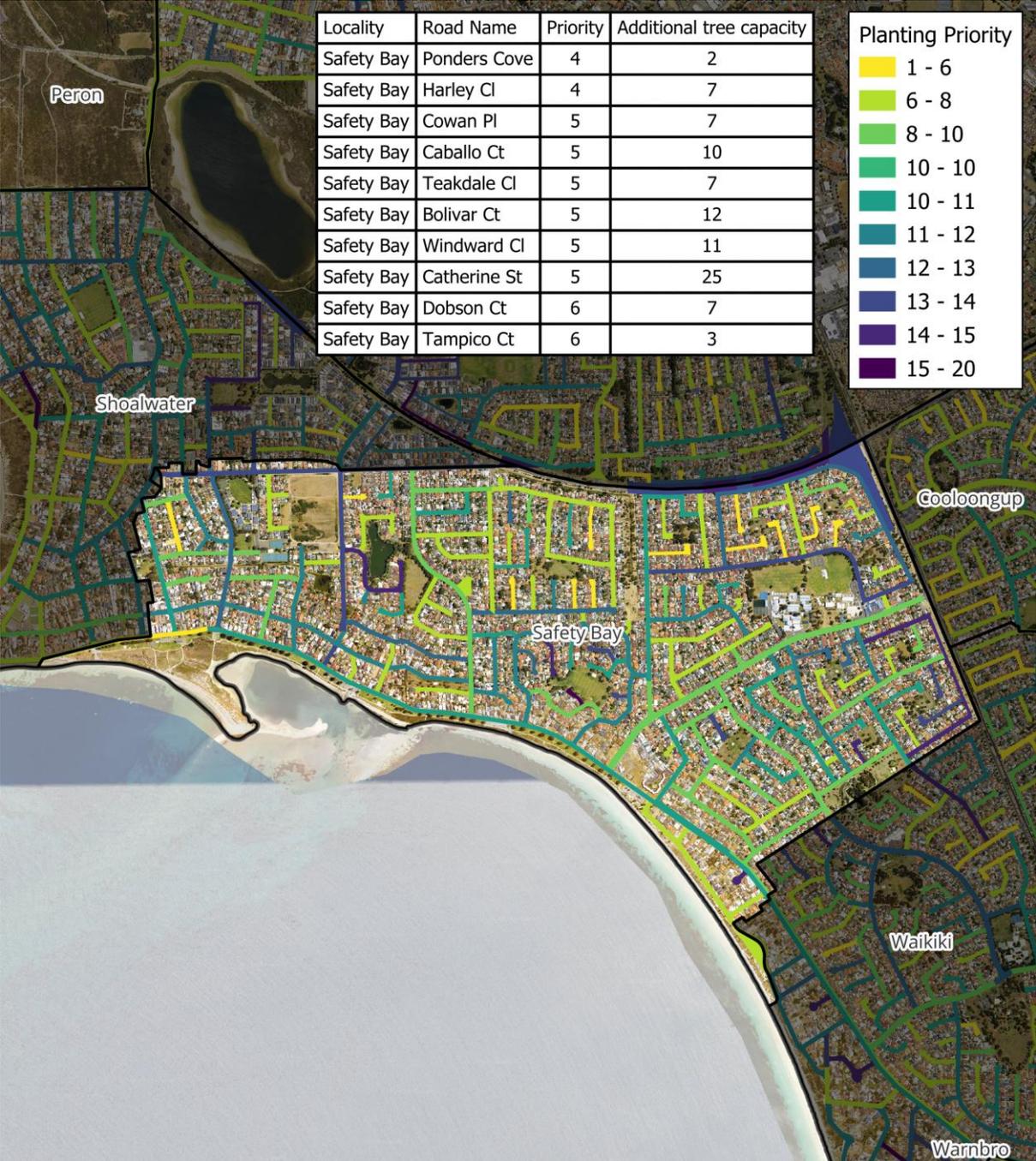


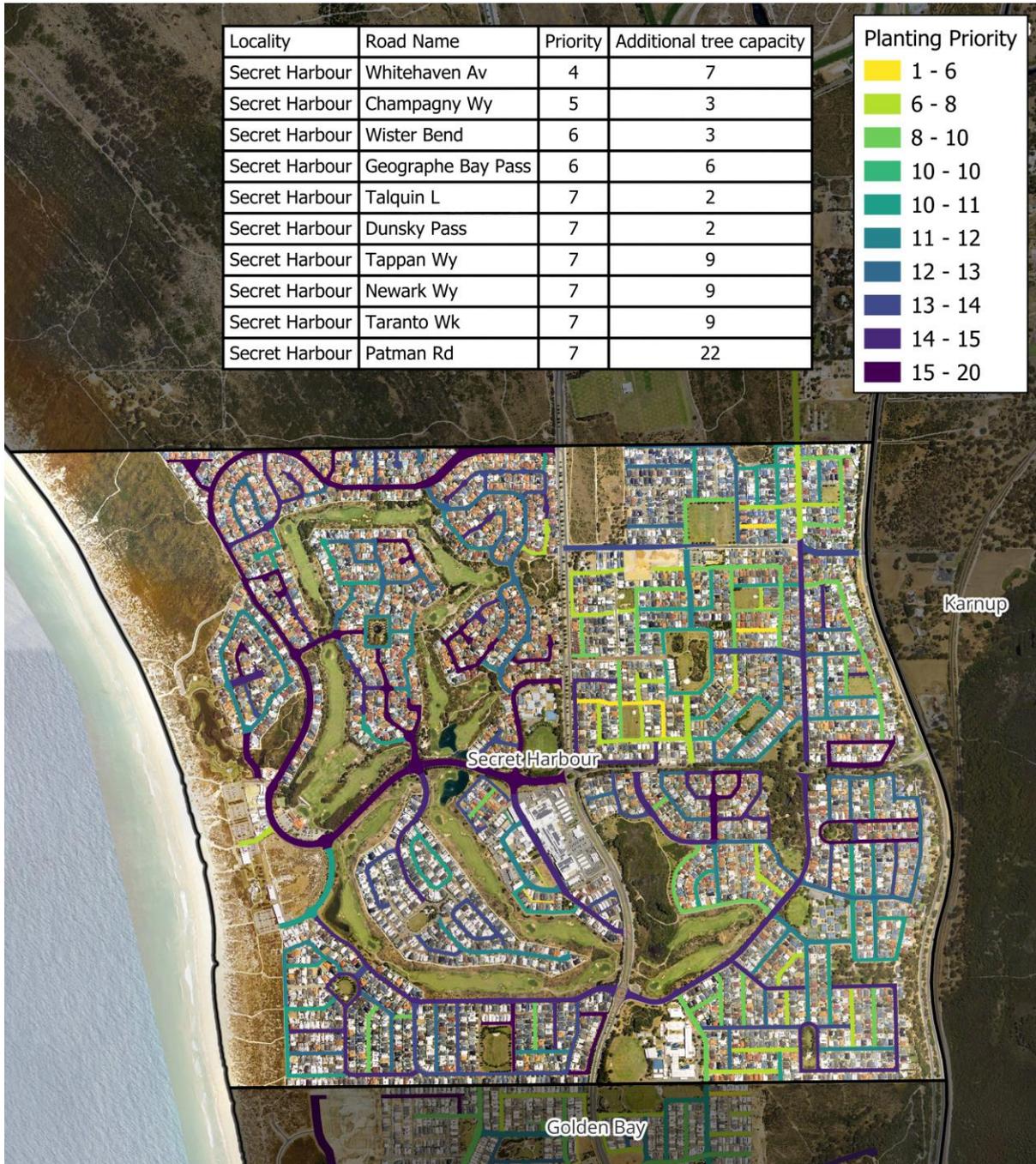




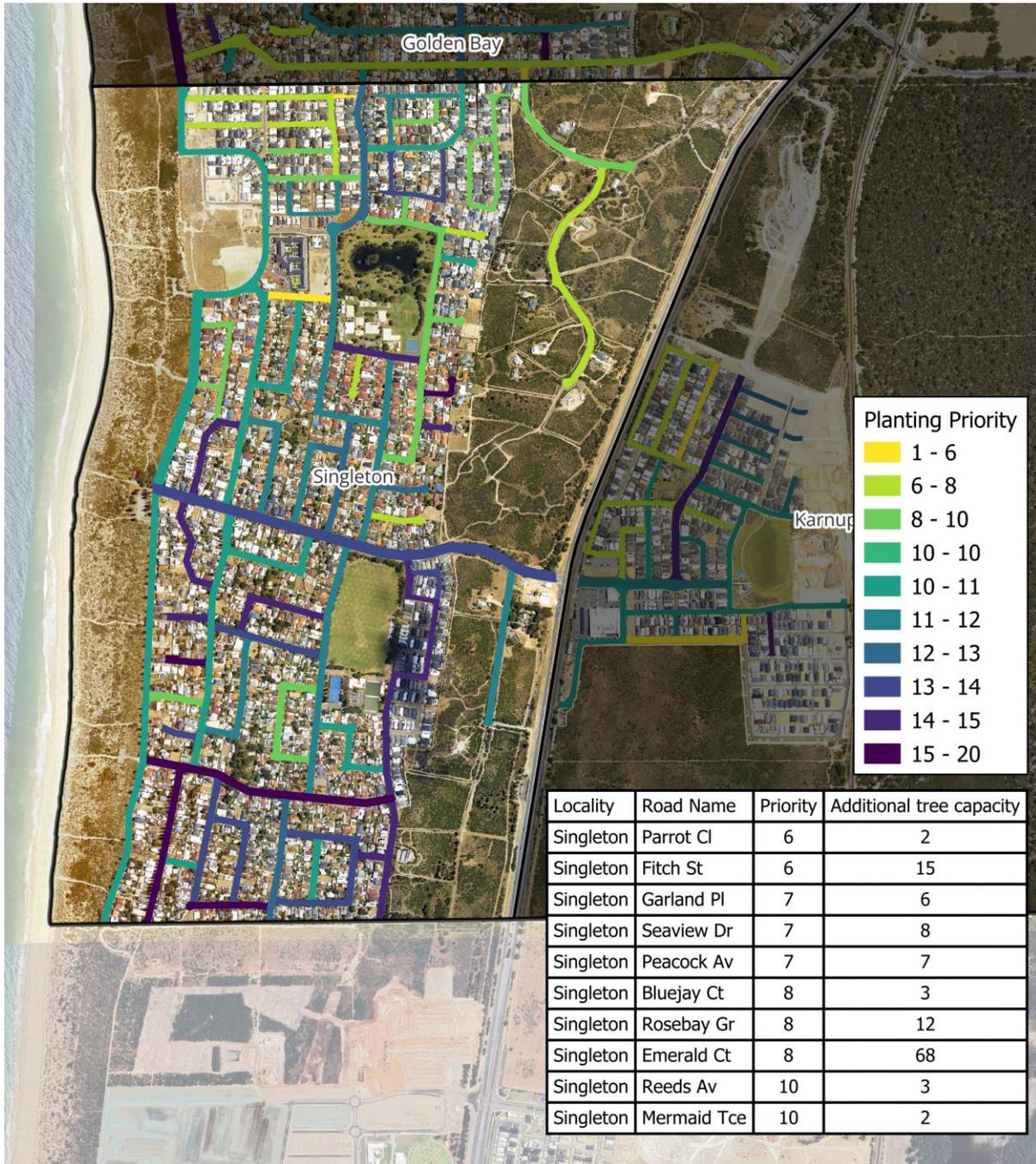


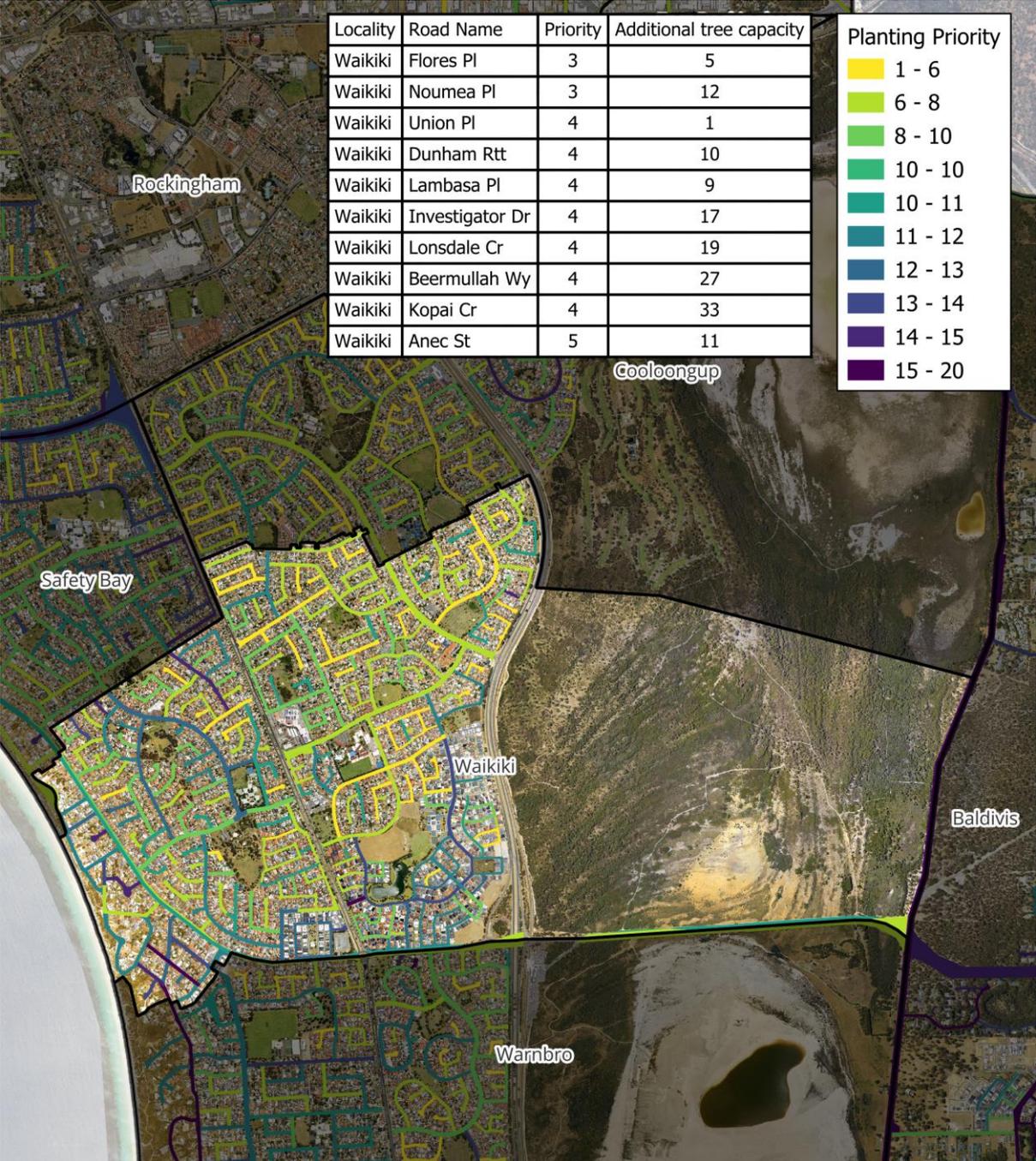


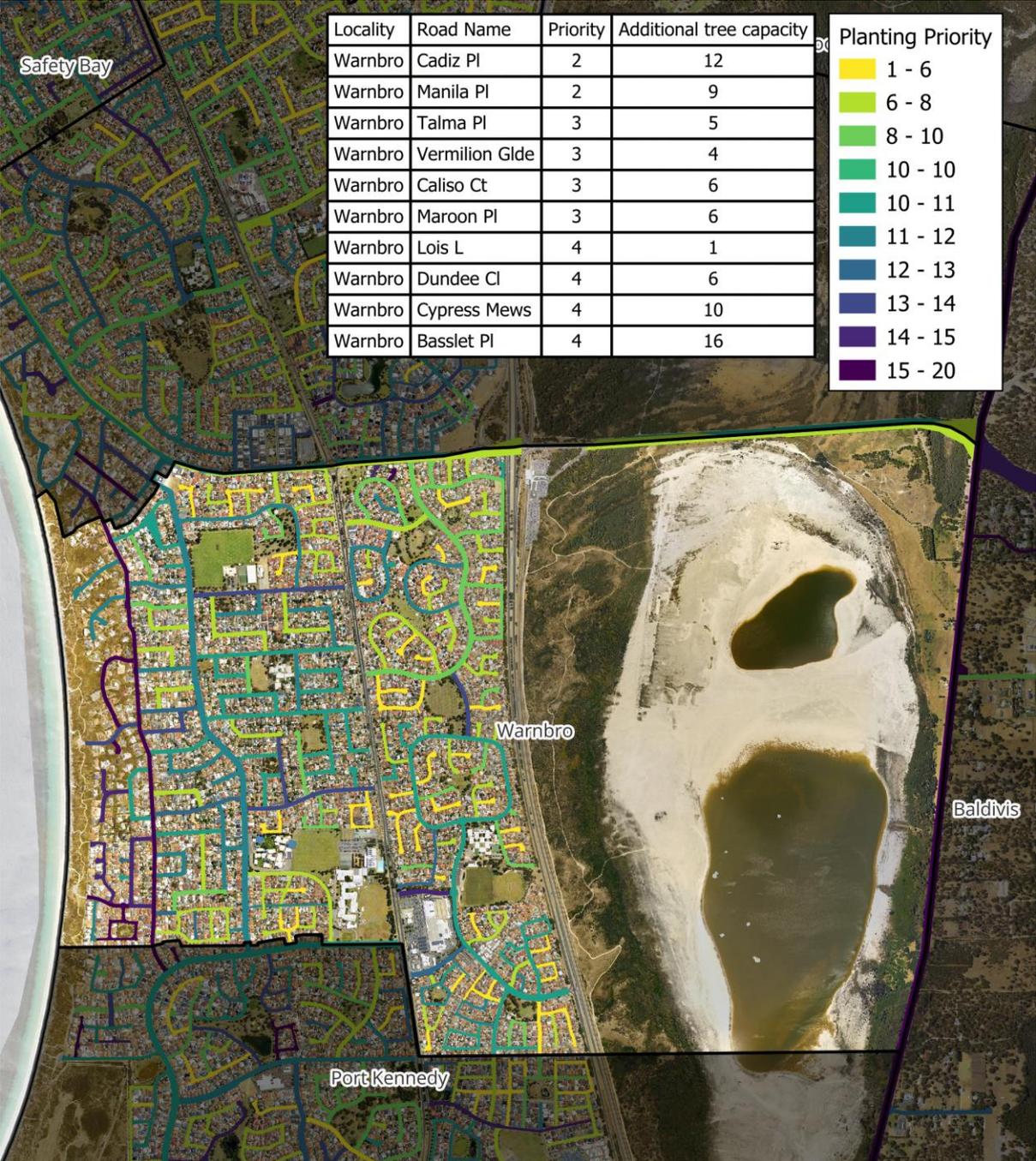












CITY OF ROCKINGHAM

# Annual Report



Front cover image:  
Castaways 2024 on Rockingham Beach.  
Featured artworks:  
Ben Veljacich, *Moon Jelly*;  
Sally Stoneman (Guest Artist) *Echoes*.



# Contents

---

<b>5</b>	About Us
<b>6</b>	Mayor's Report
<b>10</b>	CEO's Report
<b>14</b>	Strategic Community Plan
<b>16</b>	Performance Highlights Against Strategic Community Plan
<b>30</b>	Our Council
<b>32</b>	Council Members
<b>44</b>	Organisational Structure
<b>46</b>	Executive Team
<b>51</b>	Disability Access and Inclusion
<b>52</b>	DAIP Outcomes 2024 – 2025
<b>56</b>	Governance Report
<b>58</b>	Public Interest Disclosure
<b>62</b>	Record of Meeting Attendance by Council Members
<b>64</b>	Register of Fees, Expenses and Allowances Paid to Council Members
<b>68</b>	Priorities for the Future
<b>71</b>	Financial Report

The City of Rockingham acknowledges the Traditional Owners and Custodians of this land, the Binjareb and Whadjuk Nyoongar peoples, and their continuing connection to the land, waters and community. We pay our respects to all members of Aboriginal communities and their cultures, and to elders past and present.

.....

City staff begin gathering for an early morning Welcome to Country and flag raising ceremony to mark the start of National Reconciliation Week in May 2025.



# About Us

## The City of Rockingham: Where the Coast Comes to Life

Nestled just 40 km south of Perth, the City of Rockingham spans approximately 260 square kilometres and boasts 37 km of pristine coastline. Bordered by the City of Kwinana to the north, Mandurah to the south, and the Shire of Serpentine-Jarrahdale to the east, Rockingham is a gateway to natural beauty, coastal living, and strategic growth.

### Cultural Foundations

For thousands of years, the land and waters of Rockingham have been home to the Nyoongar people, whose deep connection to Country continues to enhance the region's identity. Their enduring legacy is woven into the fabric of Rockingham's community and landscape.

### Historical Milestones

1830

The sailing ship *Rockingham* ran aground off the coast, giving the area its name.

Mid-1800s

Settlers established farming, fishing, and timber industries, laying the groundwork for a thriving port town.

1897

The formation of the Rockingham Roads Board marked the beginning of formal governance.

1961

Rockingham became a Shire.

1988

Rockingham was officially declared a City, reflecting its rapid growth and evolving role in the region.

Today's  
Rockingham

Now home to 154,000 residents across 16 suburbs, Rockingham continues to be a fast growing community attracting a steady stream of new residents attracted to the lifestyle opportunities on offer. It serves as a strategic metropolitan centre, balancing urban development with coastal charm. The City is celebrated for its vibrant community, economic resilience, and commitment to sustainability, and is recognised far and wide as the place *where the coast comes to life*.

# Mayor's Report

It is my privilege to present the City of Rockingham's Annual Report for the 2024/2025 financial year. This past year has been one of progress, resilience, and opportunity as we continue to shape a vibrant, inclusive, and sustainable future for our community.



## Budget and Economic Responsibility

The 2024/2025 Annual Budget, based on a rate increase of 4.2%, was adopted at the ordinary Council meeting on Tuesday 25 June 2024, with a strong focus on balancing financial responsibility with the delivery of essential services and infrastructure. In a climate of ongoing cost-of-living pressures, Council worked hard to keep rates as low as possible while ensuring we continue to invest in projects that enhance the quality of life for all residents.

“Our priority is to deliver essential services while easing cost-of-living pressures for our community.”

## Funding for the Future

In 2024/2025, the City of Rockingham has taken a proactive step toward climate resilience by allocating 0.25% of annual rates to a dedicated coastal protection fund. This initiative is designed to mitigate the effects of climate change on our coastline and ensure long-term sustainability for our community.

The fund will support projects and planning efforts outlined in the City's Coastal Hazard Risk Management and Adaptation Plan (CHRMAP), which provides a strategic framework for protecting our coastal assets. For more information, visit the CHRMAP page at [rockingham.wa.gov.au/chrmap](https://rockingham.wa.gov.au/chrmap)

“We need to anticipate the effects of climate change, and start taking steps to protect our coastline for future generations.”

## AUKUS Opportunities

As part of our proactive approach to the opportunities and responsibilities presented by AUKUS, the CEO and I joined fellow Mayors and CEOs from the member Councils of the Perth South West Metropolitan Alliance (PSWMA) on a 12 day study visit to the United States in September.

The delegation met with government, defence and industry partners to strengthen our preparedness for the rotational presence of US nuclear powered submarines from 2027—focusing on community safety, emergency management, and how best to support incoming personnel and their families. The most important lessons learned were around communication and relationships, and gaining a first-hand understanding of how cities dealing with the impacts of similar projects are working together to ensure positive outcomes for their communities.

The PSWMA has prepared two comprehensive reports about the study visit. One report focuses on building Defence social license in our region, and the other captures a broader range of insights gained from visiting urban areas in the United States which face similar development challenges as those the Perth South West region is facing.

“We are preparing responsibly —with safety, community wellbeing and long term local benefits at the forefront of our approach.”

## Delivering Outcomes Through Effective Advocacy

Advocacy remains a key priority for the City, ensuring the needs of our growing community are heard at both state and federal levels. In 2024/2025, our sustained efforts delivered significant outcomes.

- In January, Premier Cook announced \$7 million in funding to upgrade the intersection of Baldivis Road and Kulija Road, improving safety and connectivity.
- The State Government progressed plans for a marina at Wanliss Street by calling for Expressions of Interest.
- The Federal Government committed to building 550 new homes for Defence personnel and their families in Rockingham, Baldivis, and surrounding areas, and Defence Housing Australia called for Expressions of Interest to build 450 townhouses and apartments, primarily in Rockingham.
- The Australian Submarine Agency confirmed plans to open an information centre in Rockingham, providing the community with direct access to information about naval activities.
- Both the state and federal governments also committed to fund feasibility studies for the proposed Garden Island Highway.

Looking ahead, the City will continue to advocate for improved transport links, expanded education and training opportunities for our residents, and investment in sustainable infrastructure to support our growing population.

“Strong advocacy is boosting liveability, connectivity, and economic growth for our community.”

## New Freeman of the City of Rockingham

At the August 2024 Ordinary Council meeting the City of Rockingham Council voted to bestow the title of Freeman of the City on former Mayor Barry Sammels for his sustained contribution to the community over many years as a Councillor, 18 years as Mayor, and through his own voluntary involvement in a wide range of community organisations and activities.

His tireless efforts over more than two decades representing our City built strong connections with every level of government and other major public and private sector stakeholders, and he was a staunch supporter of many community organisations and causes. I'm delighted that Council chose to honour him with this well-deserved recognition.

## Celebrating Our Community

Each year, the City of Rockingham brings the community together through a vibrant calendar of events that celebrate our culture, diversity, and coastal lifestyle. Highlights such as the Christmas Lights Launch, New Year's Eve celebrations, Australia Day festivities and Symphony on the Green create opportunities for residents and visitors to connect, enjoy world-class entertainment, and share memorable experiences.

These free, family-friendly events not only foster community spirit and inclusion but also support local businesses and tourism, reinforcing Rockingham as a destination where community life thrives.

## Looking Ahead

As we look to 2025/2026, our focus will remain on delivering sustainable growth, supporting local businesses, and enhancing the liveability of our City. We will continue to advocate for improved transport links, invest in community infrastructure, and work towards a greener, more resilient future.

“Together, we are building a City that is connected, inclusive, and full of opportunity.”

## Thank You

I want to express my gratitude to everyone who contributed to shaping our community this year. Whether you participated in committee, panel or advisory groups, attended information sessions, workshops, or meetings, or shared your thoughts through the regularly updated items on our website, your feedback plays a crucial role in guiding the growth and development of our community. Council and the City administration deeply appreciate your efforts.

I would also like to extend my thanks to my fellow Council Members and the dedicated City staff for their hard work and unwavering commitment to serving our community throughout 2024/2025.



**Deb Hamblin**

Mayor City of Rockingham



Mastering the rollers and berms of the Safety Bay Pump and Jump Track.

# CEO's Report

The City of Rockingham is now home to more than 154,000 residents and continues to grow as people are drawn to its exceptional lifestyle and opportunities. In 2024/2025, we have built on the foundations laid through last year's major review of our Strategic Community Plan, which reflects our vision of "A quality lifestyle. A sustainable future."



## Navigating the AUKUS Era

In 2024/2025, a major focus for the City was navigating the opportunities and challenges presented by AUKUS. As the local government closest to Australia's largest naval base, HMAS Stirling, Rockingham is at the epicentre of this massive national endeavour.

During the year the City worked to balance community concerns about AUKUS with the significant economic and strategic opportunities it will bring. This included:

- advocating for housing and transport upgrades, and an Information Centre provided by the Australian Submarine Agency
- representing the community's interests to the Australian Radiation Protection and Nuclear Safety Agency
- liaising with many key stakeholders about the issues of community concern, and
- seeking greater engagement with our community on the AUKUS initiative.

We presented three events – the Investment Ready Forum, the Defence Industries Conference and the Rockingham Jobs Fair – to position Rockingham as a hub for defence-related industry, training, and innovation; to ensure our residents can capitalise on future employment opportunities; and to attract investment. These efforts reflect our commitment to securing the best possible outcomes for our community while maintaining transparency and trust as we move forward in this new era.

### **Service Review Informed by Community Feedback**

This year, the City completed a comprehensive review of its bulk verge collection service to improve material recovery and reduce illegal dumping. Led by an external consultancy, the review assessed best practice guidelines, benchmarked other local governments, and included extensive community consultation, with more than 1,300 survey responses, two community workshops and a focus group workshop. Feedback showed strong satisfaction with the current service, alongside support for improved recycling and resource recovery. Council has endorsed the review's recommendations to continue the current service, and directed a future investigation into bringing the service in-house be undertaken, with findings to be presented in 2026.

### **Major Projects and Infrastructure**

We have continued to progress major projects that strengthen our community and support our growing population:

- the final stage of the Baldivis Sports Complex is underway and will deliver the Southern Pavilion, sports floodlighting, outdoor hardcourts for netball, basketball and tennis, an outdoor recreation space including nature play, obstacle circuit and skatepark.
- redevelopment of the Stan Twight Reserve clubroom and changeroom facilities to meet the current and future needs of local sporting clubs and the broader community has commenced.

### **Sustainable Waste Reform**

In preparation for the rollout of the Food Organics and Garden Organics (FOGO) service, which commenced on the last day of the 2024/2025 financial year, the City undertook a community education campaign to support this transformational change in household waste management.

Extensive planning included a waste audit across several suburbs, which revealed that nearly half of the contents in red-lidded bins were organic waste. In response, the City developed and distributed over 56,000 FOGO Ready Kits to households, containing kitchen caddies, compostable liners, and a practical guide on how to use the new system. Distribution of these components commenced in May, ahead of the service launch.

To ensure residents were informed and prepared, the City hosted community information sessions, school incursions, and pop-up stalls at shopping centres. Residents also received direct communications about changes to bin collection schedules and were encouraged to register for further updates.

The initiative aligns with the State Government's Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Strategy 2030 and places strong emphasis on community participation as key to its success.

## Best Practice Financial Reporting

I am pleased to share that the City once again achieved an unqualified audit opinion, reflecting the strength of our governance, and financial processes, as well as the professionalism of our staff. We were one of the first local governments to have its audit report signed off by the Auditor General, and this is a testament to the hard work of the City's finance team.

This recognition underscores the City's commitment to transparent and accountable governance, and to delivering on the community's expectations for sound financial management.

## Recognition of Excellence in Safety and Infrastructure

This year, the City was proud to be recognised once again with several awards:

### Most Active Roadwise Council

for demonstrating excellence across all five key areas of the RoadWise Recognised initiative.

### IPWEA WA Best Public Works Project Under \$2 Million

for the Mandurah Road upgrade from Fifty Rd to Safety Bay Rd in Baldivis.

### Fifth RoadWise Ribbon

from the Western Australian Local Government Association (WALGA) for the 12 months from April 2024 to March 2025.

### Diligence In Safety Award

Silver certification from LGIS in the 3 Steps to Safety program.

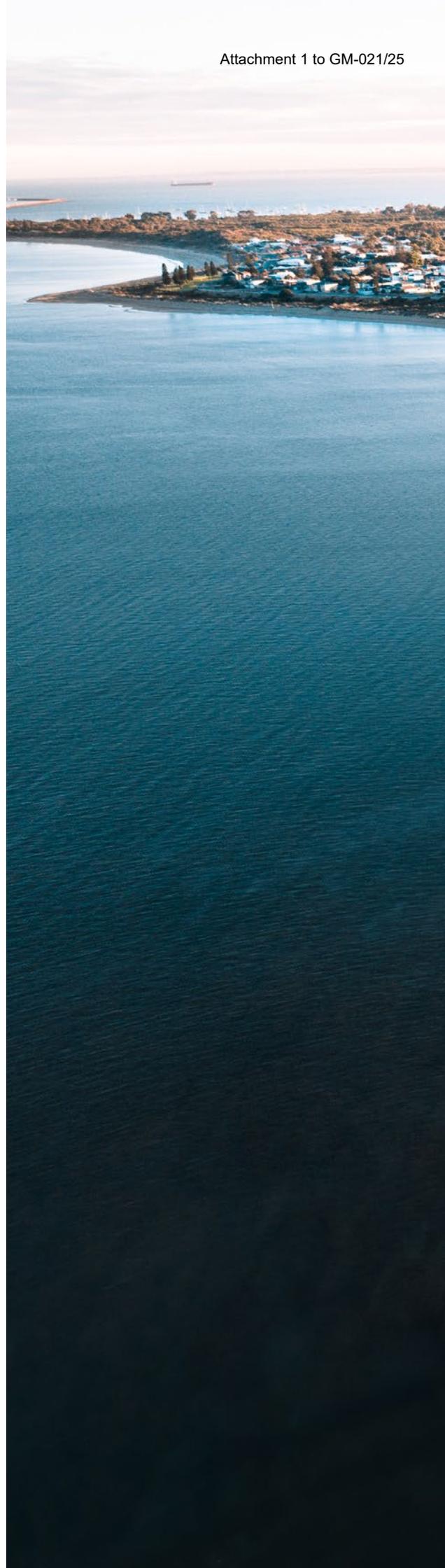
## Acknowledgements

I would like to thank Mayor Deb Hamblin and the Councillors for their strong leadership, and express my appreciation to the City's staff for their skill, dedication, and focus on delivering for our community.



**Michael Parker**

City of Rockingham CEO





# Strategic Community Plan

Every four years, we undertake a major review of our Strategic Community Plan to ensure it continues to reflect the community's vision and priorities for the future. Following an extensive consultation process, the **Strategic Community Plan 2023–2033** was formally adopted by Council in August 2023.

**Our community's vision for the City is 'A quality lifestyle. A sustainable future'.**

To achieve this vision, the community identified **five key aspirations**, along with the outcomes they want to see in each area.



## • Aspiration 1: Social

A family-friendly, safe and connected community.

### Outcomes:

- Connected community
- Community health and wellbeing
- Accessible services
- Inclusive community.



● **Aspiration 2:**  
Natural environment

A place of natural beauty where the environment is respected.

**Outcomes:**

- Protection of natural environment
- Sustainable natural green spaces.



● **Aspiration 4:**  
Economic

A vibrant economy creating opportunities.

**Outcomes:**

- Growing the business economy
- Local employment
- A visitor destination.



● **Aspiration 3:**  
Built environment

A built environment carefully planned for today and tomorrow.

**Outcomes:**

- Built infrastructure meets current and future community needs
- Plan for sustainable growth
- Accessible and connected.



● **Aspiration 5:**  
Leadership

Transparent and accountable leadership and governance.

**Outcomes:**

- Quality leadership
- Sustainable local government.

# Performance Highlights Against Strategic Community Plan



From major projects to everyday services, the City of Rockingham is driving real progress toward the aspirations set out in the Strategic Community Plan 2023–2033.

Take a look at some of the achievements during 2024/2025 that are making a tangible difference for our community today, and building a sustainable future for tomorrow.

Here is a snapshot of our achievements in just some of these key areas during the 2024/2025 financial year based on community feedback in our Resident Perception Survey.



## Net promoter score

The Net Promoter Score measures the likelihood of recommending the City as a place to live.

## 76% Overall resident perception score

for performance delivering services, programs, facilities and infrastructure.



## At our events

The City presents an exciting calendar of family-friendly events every year, creating opportunities for our community to come together, and attracting many thousands of people.

### Festivals and events

Resident Perception Score:

77%

### Major Events:

  
Castaways Sculpture Awards

  
Christmas Lights Display

  
New Year's Eve

  
Celebrate Australia Day

  
Symphony on the Green



## In our recreation centres

From health and wellbeing to social connection, our community, sport and recreation centres continue to play a vital role in meeting the needs of our community. 52% of people surveyed used a sport and recreation centre in the past year.

1,144,322 visitors in the past year

### Sport and recreation centres

Resident Perception Score:

78%

## In our libraries

In the past year our four libraries welcomed over 320,000 visitors, loaned 400,000 physical items and 1.1 million eResources. 46% of people surveyed used one of our libraries in the past year.

### Libraries

Resident Perception Score:

83%

**320,000 visitors**  
in the past year

## In our parks

Through rain and shine our hardworking maintenance teams take care of more than 460 local parks, sports fields and conservation spaces. In the past year we have planted 3,890 trees and 29,700 new seedlings to support biodiversity.

### Parks, gardens, picnic areas and foreshores

Resident Perception Score:

81%

**29,700 seedlings**  
planted in our natural areas

## In economic development

In the past year we have supported over 6,000 local business with more than 60 stakeholder meetings and events. We welcomed 870,959 visitors to our beautiful coastline and continued to support tourism through marketing campaigns, promotional activities and the launch of our Mobile Visitor Centre.

### Tourism promotion

Resident Perception Score:

54%

**870,959 visitors**  
in 2023/2024

## In your bin

It's been another very busy year for our waste collection crews, picking up 47,027 tonnes of waste from the red lid bins, and for our residents who have diverted 96 tonnes of batteries, 75 tonnes of e-waste and 69 tonnes of tyres from landfill. The introduction of the FOGO waste collection system on 30 June 2025 will help our community divert an estimated 12,500 tonnes of organic waste from landfill each year so it can be reused to make valuable products like soil conditioner.

### Rubbish collection and recycling

Resident Perception Score:

84%

**47,027 tonnes**  
of general waste collected

## In your garden

We've helped you to support native birds and bees, and build an attractive greenspace without large watering requirements through our Native Plants Giveaway. This program was first established in 2018, and is now held annually.

### Caring for the environment

Resident Perception Score:

63%

**12,000 waterwise**  
native seedlings given away

## In contact

The City managed 221,323 calls across all our service locations. Our Customer Contact Centre handled 95,507 of those, resolving 85% of enquiries at the first point of contact. We received 53,045 emails and processed 121,898 customer service requests.

### Customer service performance

Resident Perception Score:

72%

**221,323 calls**  
across all our service locations

## Aspiration 1

# Social

A family-friendly, safe and connected community.



## Outcome: Community Health and Wellbeing

**Objective:** Reinforce a strong sense of safety

- obtained external funding to install permanent CCTV to Palm Beach Jetty, the Esplanade and the Palm Beach boat ramp car park
- Neighbours Day breakfast attracted 1,500 attendees (77% reported they met someone new at the event)
- led the local National Reconciliation Week Street Banners project
- provided opportunities to connect with advanced care planning services
- provided legal and financial education events for seniors.

**Objective:** Provide healthy lifestyle opportunities

- more than 1.14 million visitations to the City's community and leisure facilities
- partnered with Seniors Recreation Council to support Have a Go Day Rockingham
- continued to support the delivery of Seniors Social and Wellbeing classes
- partnered with First Nations service providers to run healthy food workshops.



## **Outcome:** Community Health and Wellbeing (continued)

### **Objective:** Strengthen community health and wellbeing

- provided opportunities for older community members to connect with Aged Care Navigator services, accessible home modification and assistive technology
- promoted inclusive sport and physical fitness activities at events and through Mandurah Cockburn Kwinana Rockingham Access and Inclusion Network
- activities provided as part of International Day of People with Disability, focussed on engaging people with disability as workshop facilitators and presenters
- ongoing provision of 'quiet hour' and sensory spaces as part of youth programs, in support of those who are neurodiverse
- successfully advocated to state government to fund Assertive Outreach Services for people experiencing homelessness
- Homelessness Funding Response Pilot Project launched with two projects:
  - safe night space for women and children in Rockingham,
  - alcohol and other drugs outreach services to people experiencing homelessness.



## Outcome: Connected Community

**Objective:** Provide opportunities for community engagement and participation

- Rockingham Connect transported 4,256 clients
- partnered with Vicinity to showcase programs and resources supporting the First Nations community
- promoted First Nations cultural videos to the general public on the City's website
- annual Children's Week Event – Teddy Bear's Picnic attracted approximately 3,000 people
- annual Youth Beach Party attracted approximately 1,000 young people
- Junior Council and Youth Sport Leadership Programs
- secured an RAC Ignite Grant for the Mary Davies Street Makeover project, co-designed by members of the Rockingham Youth Reference Group
- Council adopted the Seniors Strategy 2024 – 2029
- major City events – New Year's Eve, Christmas Lights Launch, Celebrate Australia Day, Castaways, Symphony on the Green
- Rockingham Art Prize
- workshops and exhibitions program at Rockingham Arts Centre
- more than 26,000 people attended around 2,000 programs at our libraries
- launched resources and workshops for people experiencing loneliness in Rockingham.



## Outcome: Accessible Services

**Objective:** Adapt services to meet changing community need

- additional Tovertafel (magic table) purchased for Safety Bay library
- implementation of dementia kits at all four local libraries
- Beach Access Path Plan completed
- continued implementation of access and inclusion upgrades at Rockingham Foreshore
- developed an accessible map for ground floor of Rockingham Youth Centre.

## Outcome: Inclusive Community

**Objective:** Build connectivity with our diverse community

- partnered with Umbrella Community Care to connect people from diverse cultural backgrounds to engage with activities and projects such as the Stories for the Ages (capturing diverse stories of older community members)
- partnered with the Rockingham Youth Centre to engage young people in projects that deliver opportunities for intergenerational interaction, such as Seniors and Carers Expo, Seniors Week quiz night and Seniors Week dance
- improved accessibility of City events including additional accessibility information included in event promotion
- Chill Out Zone at Youth Beach Party facilitated by Youth Disability Advocacy Network
- facilitated the First Nations Advisory Group
- facilitated the Mooriboordap Djoowak program for youth
- review of the promotional collateral for youth-focused programs and initiatives to ensure relevance, friendly format and easy access to information.

## Aspiration 2

# Natural Environment



A place of natural beauty where the environment is respected.

## Outcome: Protection of natural environment

**Objective:** Reduce City's energy and water usage

- retained Carbon Neutral fleet status, offsetting 3,708 tonnes of greenhouse gases
- installed solar panels at Baldivis Sporting Complex Main Pavilion
- installed two Waterwise Verge Demonstration Gardens (Hillman and Golden Bay)
- Gold Waterwise Council
- introduced new Waterwise Verge Subsidy.

**Objective:** Minimise waste

- diverted from landfill:
  - 96 tonnes of batteries
  - 75 tonnes of e-waste
  - 69 tonnes of tyres
  - 50 kg of mobile phones (since 2020)
- 6,400 containers recovered at major Summer Series events (funds donated to local emergency relief services).

**Objective:** Mitigate and adapt to climate change

- revegetated 7,254 m<sup>2</sup> of foreshore reserve to aid coastal stabilisation
- maintained 148 kilometres of firebreaks
- 0.25% of rates allocated to a coastal adaptation reserve to assist with retaining natural coastal environments and foreshore areas into the future
- Coastal Hazard Workshop – presented by the Australian Bureau of Meteorology and City Officers, focused on current and future changes to our coastline and how to prepare for intense weather events
- Heat Vulnerability Project – aimed at identifying initiatives for residents most at risk from higher temperatures (elderly, people on low income, people with disability and those experiencing homelessness)
- ongoing coastal monitoring through Peron-Naturaliste Partnership to improve understanding and capacity to respond to erosion and inundation hazards in the coastal zone
- regular sand renourishment at Mersey Point.



## Outcome: Sustainable natural green spaces

### **Objective:** Preserve and enhance biodiversity

- 12,000 native waterwise seedlings given away at 2025 Native Plants Giveaway
- culled 242 corellas and 15 foxes as part of the Feral and Pest Animal Control Program
- ReWild Perth partnership - 89 residents engaged across five events held locally, and one ReWild Your School engaging 83 Year 5 and 6 students.

### **Objective:** Improve community open spaces

- 29,700 new seedlings planted within our natural areas to support biodiversity and habitat for wildlife
- Maintained more than 460 local parks, sports fields and conservation spaces in our community
- 309 volunteers participated in seven Community Planting Days to plant nearly 3,500 seedlings at six reserves.

### **Objective:** Improve amenity

- installed more than 800 metres of fencing along access paths and reserve boundaries to protect sensitive environmental areas
- upgraded 130 metres of beach access paths with new concrete footpaths
- regular beach raking at Rockingham and Palm Beach foreshores to remove litter and inorganic materials
- Litter Busters collected 531 tonnes of litter and illegally dumped material (3,935 callouts received).

### **Objective:** Increase tree canopy

- 3,890 trees planted in local reserves and streetscapes.

### Aspiration 3

# Built Environment



A built environment carefully planned for today and tomorrow.

**Outcome:** Built infrastructure meets current and future community needs

**Objective:** Plan, build and maintain current and future assets

Commenced:

- Stan Twight Reserve Clubroom Redevelopment
- Baldivis Sports Complex final stage (Southern Pavilion, outdoor hardcourts, outdoor recreation space, and sports floodlighting)
- Churchill Park Upgrade (playgrounds, shelters, bbqs, furniture, and bins)

Completed:

- Safety Bay Pump and Jump Track
- Baldivis Recreation Reserve Master Plan
- 2024 Community Infrastructure Plan annual review and endorsement
- Autumn Centre car park expansion
- Hillman Hall accessibility improvements and toilets refurbishment
- Mike Barnett Sports Complex improvements.

**Outcome:** Accessible and connected

**Objective:** Plan and advocate for transport solutions

- completed major blackspot, and road and shared path upgrade, projects including:
  - Stakehill Road reconstruction of curve and road safety improvements
  - Read Street and Malibu Road intersection safety improvement
  - The Avenue road section safety improvements
  - Mundijong Road curve realignment and road safety improvements
  - Rae Road shared path between Read Street and Belgravia Terrace
- successfully lobbied for support and funding from Main Roads WA for intersection treatment at Baldivis Road/Kulija Road intersection. The state government has committed \$7 million for signalling the intersection with an additional westbound traffic lane
- developed a Heavy Vehicle Network Plan 2025-2030
- resurfaced 13.5 km of local roads and renewed 3.7 km of footpaths
- approximately \$1.5 million of drainage maintenance and \$650,000 of footpath maintenance
- delivered educational and awareness campaigns to improve road safety outcomes.



## Outcome: Plan for sustainable growth

**Objective:** balance growth while maintaining the identified natural environment

- obtained conditional approval from state government for Rockingham Strategic Centre planning framework
- completed Cape Peron Transport Needs Study and successfully advocated to state and federal governments to fund \$2 million Garden Island Highway feasibility and local movement network improvements
- finalised planning assessment of Karnup Station Precinct Structure Plan
- prepared short-term rental accommodation (STRA) local planning policy and scheme provisions for public comment
- provided support for a range of Development Assessment Panel applications resulting in approvals by the Metropolitan Outer Development Assessment Panel for neighbourhood centres, child care facilities, short-stay accommodation, and a variety of commercial and industrial developments across the City
- following many years of different development proposals being considered, the former Waikiki Hotel site is being redeveloped into a range of commercial tenancies
- progressed the Local Heritage Survey (LHS) to list places of cultural heritage significance within the City of Rockingham.

**Objective:** Create safe community places to live, recreate and work

- progressed design of:
  - Anniversary Park Clubroom Redevelopment
  - Autumn Centre Redevelopment
  - Baldvis Men's Shed
- progressed planning and environmental investigations for:
  - Lark Hill Northern Expansion,
  - Safety Bay Foreshore Community Facility
- delivered new footpaths (eight sites) and cycleways (two sites).

**Objective:** Create vibrant coastal foreshores

- Warnbro Sound coastal modelling study
- Palm Beach West boating facility designed and approved
- regular coastal management
- major maintenance work at Val Street Jetty
- replaced Arcadia Drive stair case on Shoalwater Foreshore
- refurbished Waikiki Foreshore universal access ramp.

## Aspiration 4

# Economic

A vibrant economy creating opportunities.



## Outcome: Growing the business economy

**Objective:** Actively support and develop local business growth

- delivered a series of local business training and networking programs, including three Digital Solutions workshops, four Key Leaders in Business Breakfast events and one Business After Hours event
- rolled out Business Innovation Grants Program
- delivered the annual Rockingham Defence Forum 2024 and Rockingham Defence Industry Conference 2025
- Economic Development Strategy 2025 – 2030 adopted June 2025.

**Objective:** Attract and promote new businesses and investment opportunities

- completed the Rockingham Defence Industry Cluster Analysis Report
- delivered the 2024 Rockingham Investment-Ready Forum
- completed the development of the Rockingham Strategic Centre Animation projecting key development features and opportunities within the new Rockingham Strategic Centre Precinct Structure Plan.



## Outcome: Local employment

**Objective:** Support existing and new businesses to increase employment opportunities

- delivered the annual Rockingham Jobs Fair with 43 exhibitors and an estimated 470 visitors in attendance.

## Outcome: A visitor destination

**Objective:** Promote the City as a place to visit

- launched a City-owned Mobile Visitor Centre service
- delivered four large multi-channel marketing campaigns and 20+ individual promotional activities, showcasing Rockingham as a must visit tourism destination in the Perth region
- developed a digital industry toolkit to encourage tourism operators to leverage the City's destination marketing brand
- collaborated with the Perth Region Tourism Organisation/Destination Perth to include Rockingham as a destination along The South West Edge road trip itinerary
- Tourist Destination Strategy 2024 – 2029 adopted August 2024.

## Aspiration 5

# Leadership



Transparent and accountable leadership and governance.

## Outcome: Quality leadership

**Objective:** Ensure accountable and transparent governance

- updated various Council policies addressing Functions Hosted by Council, Attendance at Events, Global Relationships, Electronic Attendance and others
- implemented a new Council Policy on 'Authority to Execute' various documentation
- made submissions to the Department of Local Government, Industry Regulation and Safety addressing proposed changes to the *Local Government Act 1995* on Chief Executive Officer Key Performance Indicators and Online Registers, and Communication Agreements.

**Objective:** Active advocacy for the community  
Advocacy to the state and federal governments helped achieve the following outcomes:

- Kulija Road upgrade
- State and federal government commitment to undertake feasibility studies into the Garden Island Highway
- Commitment from Australian Submarine Agency to open an Information Centre in Rockingham
- State government EOI for Wanliss Street marina.

**Objective:** Promote the City as a place for the future

- The annual Rockingham Jobs Fair is a practical demonstration of the City's commitment to building a strong and inclusive local economy which addresses the challenge of job self-sufficiency within the City.

**Objective:** Provide community communication and facilitate engagement opportunities

The City is committed to giving community members a voice on matters that affect them. Through the Share Your Thoughts section of our website and the Rock Port online portal, residents can provide feedback on a wide range of topics.

In 2024/2025, 156 items were open for public comment:

- 130 development approvals and asset services projects, including road treatments and footpath works
- 26 general items, such as surveys, strategies, and other initiatives.

To keep the community informed, the City uses a variety of communication channels, including:

- the City's website [rockingham.wa.gov.au](http://rockingham.wa.gov.au)
- the City Chronicle magazine
- email newsletters
- social media platforms.

These methods are measured and reviewed through the annual Resident Perception Survey to ensure communication remains effective and accessible.



## Outcome: Sustainable local government

### Objective: Continual improvement

In 2024/2025 the following informing documents and Community Plan Strategies were reviewed and adopted by Council:

- Strategy for Early Years, Children and Young People 2024 – 2030
- Local Planning Strategy
- Tourist Destination Strategy 2024 – 2029
- Community Infrastructure Plan 2024
- Health and Wellbeing Strategy 2024 – 2029
- Seniors Strategy 2025 – 2029
- The City Business Plan 2025/2026 to 2034/2035
- Economic Development Strategy 2025 – 2030

The City undertakes a comprehensive review of its community plan strategies every four to five years, or more frequently if required, to ensure they continue to reflect community needs, align with best practice, incorporate contemporary research, and consider financial and resource implications.

Council Policies are also reviewed on a regular basis to maintain relevance and ensure alignment with current standards and best practice.

To better understand community sentiment and guide continuous improvement, the City conducts an annual Resident Perception Survey. This survey measures:

- the likelihood of residents recommending the City as a place to live
- the effectiveness of the City's communication and engagement
- overall performance in delivering services, facilities, infrastructure, and programs.

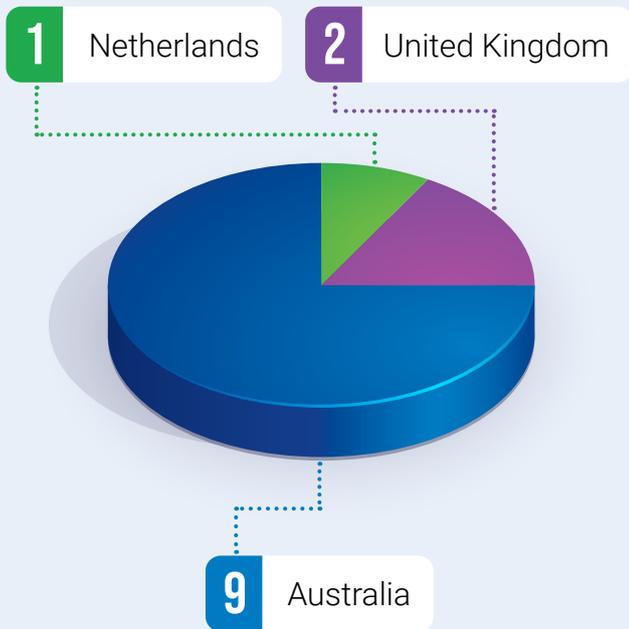
The latest survey findings were published in February 2025. A snapshot of the outcomes is provided on page 16.

### Objective: Optimise City resources

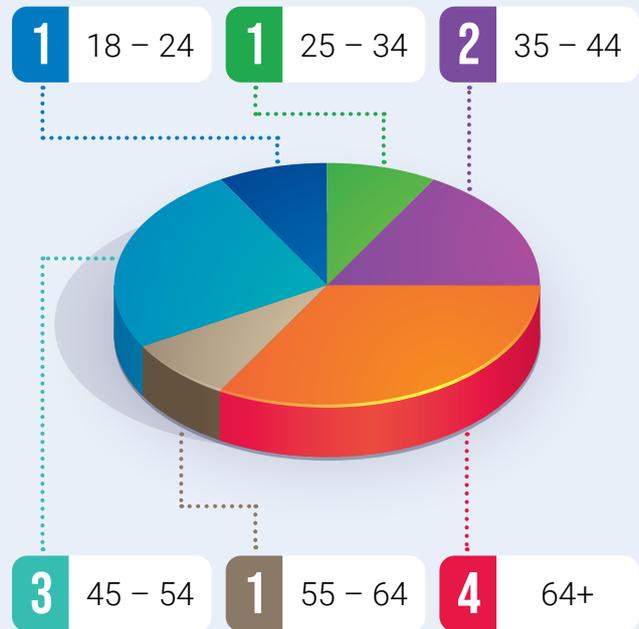
As part of the annual Team Plan process, teams assess current and future service areas to ensure resources are aligned with strategic priorities and operational needs.

# Our Council

## Country of Birth



## Ages



**Mayor Deb Hamblin**  
Term expires: October 2025

## Rockingham/Safety Bay Ward



**Councillor Craig Buchanan**  
Term expires: October 2027



**Councillor Peter Hudson**  
Term expires: October 2027



**Councillor Caroline Hume**  
Term expires: October 2025



**Councillor Dawn Jecks**  
Term expires: October 2025



**Councillor Mark Jones**  
Term expires: October 2027



**Councillor Leigh Liley**  
Term expires: October 2025

## Gender



**6** Male

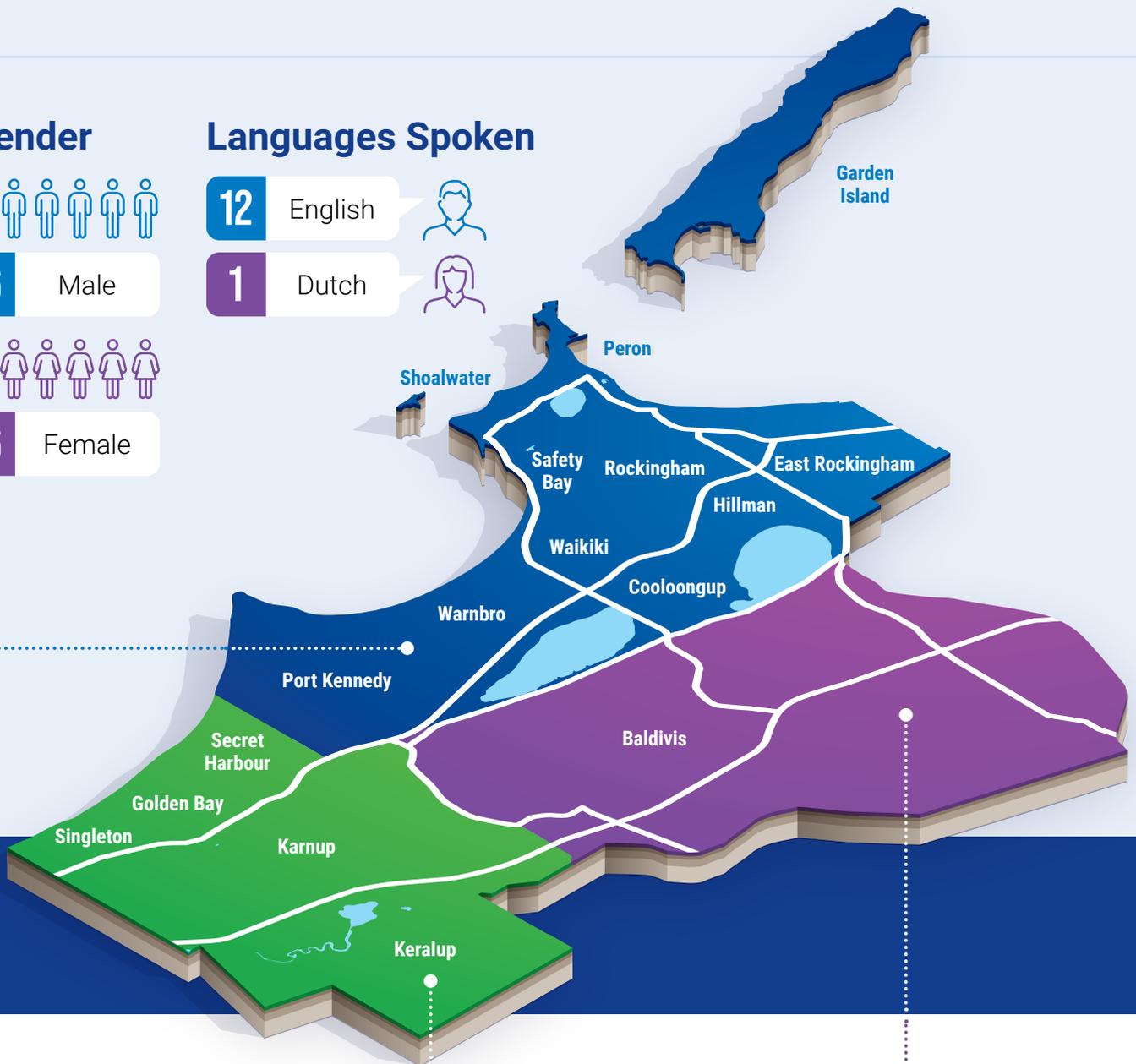


**6** Female

## Languages Spoken

**12** English

**1** Dutch



### Comet Bay Ward



**Deputy Mayor Lorna Buchan**

Term expires: October 2027



**Councillor Robert Schmidt**

Term expires: October 2025

### Baldivis Ward



**Councillor Mike Crichton**

Term expires: October 2027



**Councillor Kelly Middlecoat**

Term expires: October 2027



**Councillor Brett Wormald**

Term expires: October 2025

# Council Members

## City of Rockingham



### Mayor Deb Hamblin

**Councillor:** 2005 – 2021  
**Mayor since:** October 2021  
**Term expires:** October 2025

**M:** 0404 895 046  
**E:** [mayor.hamblin@rockingham.wa.gov.au](mailto:mayor.hamblin@rockingham.wa.gov.au)

#### Qualifications and Experience

- Bachelor Arts (Murdoch)
- Post Graduate Certificate Library and Information Studies (Curtin)
- Murdoch University Librarian 1978 – 2016
- Resident since 1978
- Past Commissioner for WA Grants Commission (four years)
- Was Vice Chair Library Boards of Western Australia

#### Council-appointed Membership of Committees as at 30 June 2024

- Planning and Assets Standing Committee
- Audit Committee
- Behaviour Complaints Committee
- CEO Performance Review Committee
- Community Grants Program Committee
- Customer Service Review Committee
- Governance Review Committee
- Global Friendship Committee

#### Special Interest/Focus Areas

- Education
- Patron of Rockingham Regional Arts
- Member of Murdoch University Banksia Association
- Deputy Chair South Metropolitan College of TAFE
- WALGA Representative – State Road Funds to Local Government Advisory Committee
- Honorary Member of Rotary Club of Palm Beach

#### External Committees appointed by Council as at 30 June 2024

- South Metropolitan Joint Development Assessment Panel (Deputy)
- Perth South West Metropolitan Alliance

# Baldivis Ward



## Councillor Mike Crichton

**Councillor since:** October 2023

**Term expires:** October 2027

**M:** 0466 258 253

**E:** [cr.crichton@rockingham.wa.gov.au](mailto:cr.crichton@rockingham.wa.gov.au)

### Qualifications and Experience

- Management team member of The CREW Rockingham
- State Operations Manager – international logistics company (13 years)
- Apprenticeship Support Officer and Program Coordinator (five years)
- Workplace Trainer and Assessor
- President Australian Christians Party
- Previous Board Member at several schools
- Previous Director for ASX listed company (five years)
- Resident since 2022

### Council-appointed Membership of Committees as at 30 June 2025

- Corporate and Community Development Standing Committee
- Behaviour Complaints Committee
- Community Grants Program Panel
- Community Safety and Support Services Advisory Committee

### Special Interest/Focus Areas

- Family advocacy
- Community safety
- Homelessness
- Youth employment and training opportunities
- Volunteering
- Seniors

# Council Members

## Baldivis Ward



### Councillor Kelly Middlecoat

**Councillor since:** October 2023  
**Term expires:** October 2027

**M:** 0408 883 188  
**E:** [cr.middlecoat@rockingham.wa.gov.au](mailto:cr.middlecoat@rockingham.wa.gov.au)

#### Qualifications and Experience

- Graduate Diploma of Chartered Accounting
- Bachelor of Commerce (Accounting) with Distinction
- Diploma of Financial Services
- Senior Tax Accountant at Big Four bank
- Previous Senior Accountant at Big Four accounting firm
- Resident since 1988

#### Special Interest/Focus Areas

- Fiscal responsibility
- Youth engagement
- Community advocacy
- Urban development
- Environmental sustainability, including protecting the red-tailed black cockatoos

#### Council-appointed Membership of Committees as at 30 June 2025

- Corporate and Community Development Standing Committee
- Audit Committee
- Behaviour Complaints Committee
- Community Grants Program Panel (Deputy)
- Customer Service Review Committee
- Australian Citizen Awards Selection Advisory Group (Deputy)
- Bush Fire Advisory Committee (Deputy)
- Global Relationship Advisory Group
- Sports Advisory Committee



## Councillor Brett Wormald

**Councillor since:** October 2021  
**Term expires:** October 2025

**M:** 0400 040 070  
**E:** [cr.wormald@rockingham.wa.gov.au](mailto:cr.wormald@rockingham.wa.gov.au)

### Qualifications and Experience

- Estimating Infrastructure Manager
- Strong financial and technical management
- Active volunteer
- Resident since 1992

### Special Interest/Focus Areas

- Member of Baldivis Community Garden (former Treasurer)
- Member of Baldivis Rotary (Community Director)
- Member of Rockingham-Mandurah District Cricket Club (Treasurer)
- Member of Mind The Walk Committee
- Youth engagement and mental health
- Sustainability, environment and innovation
- Social and economic impacts
- Community advocacy

### Council-appointed Membership of Committees as at 30 June 2025

- Planning and Asset Services Standing Committee
- Behaviour Complaints Committee
- Environmental Advisory Group
- RoadWise Advisory Group

### External Committees appointed by Council as at 30 June 2025

- South-West Metropolitan Regional Road Group (Chair)
- Main Roads Regional Road Group Committee (Deputy Chair)
- Point Peron Rehabilitation Committee (Deputy)

# Council Members

## Comet Bay Ward



### Deputy Mayor Lorna Buchan

**Councillor since:** October 2019

**Term expires:** October 2027

**M:** 0420 596 453

**E:** [cr.buchan@rockingham.wa.gov.au](mailto:cr.buchan@rockingham.wa.gov.au)

#### Qualifications and Experience

- Bachelor of Accountancy (Honours)
- Chartered Accountant (CA)
- Certified Fraud Examiner (C.F.E.)
- Forensic Auditor
- Diploma of Local Government – Elected Member
- Resident since 2009

#### Special Interest/Focus Areas

- Developing productive stakeholder relationships
- Community engagement and supporting not-for-profit groups
- Budgeting, financial management and probity
- Sustainable planning and development
- Good governance and customer service
- Jobs, investment attraction and economic development
- Supporting tourism initiatives and eco-tourism in Cape Peron
- Continuous professional development for Council
- Patron of the Rockingham Regional Environment Centre
- Patron of the Rockingham Woodworking Club
- Patron of Rockingham Swimming Club

#### Council-appointed Membership of Committees as at 30 June 2025

- Planning and Asset Services Standing Committee (Chair)
- Audit Committee
- Behaviour Complaints Committee
- CEO Performance Review Panel
- Community Grants Program Panel (Deputy)
- Customer Service Review Committee
- Governance Review Panel
- Coastal Facilities Advisory Committee (Chair)
- Global Relationship Advisory Group

#### External Committees appointed by Council as at 30 June 2025

- South Metropolitan Joint Development Assessment Panel
- Peron Naturaliste Partnership Board



## Councillor Robert Schmidt

**Councillor since:** October 2021

**Term expires:** October 2025

**M:** 0415 420 706

**E:** [cr.schmidt@rockingham.wa.gov.au](mailto:cr.schmidt@rockingham.wa.gov.au)

### Qualifications and Experience

- Local Volunteer Firefighter since 2013
- Club President of the Secret Harbour Pirates District Tee-Ball and Baseball Association
- Life Member of the Warnbro Swans Football and Sporting Association
- Life Member of the Secret Harbour Pirates District Tee-Ball and Baseball Association
- Diploma of Local Government – Elected Member
- Certificate III and IV in Education Support
- Certificate IV in Training and Assessment
- Resident since 1994

### Special Interest/Focus Areas

- Education
- Mental Health
- Disabilities
- Economic Development
- Emergency Services
- Youth engagement
- Environment

### Council-appointed Membership of Committees as at 30 June 2025

- Corporate and Community Development Standing Committee
- Audit Committee (Deputy)
- Behaviour Complaints Committee
- Bush Fire Advisory Committee
- Community Safety and Support Services Advisory Committee
- Cultural Development and the Arts Advisory Committee
- Global Relationship Advisory Group (Deputy)
- Sports Advisory Committee

### External Committees appointed by Council as at 30 June 2025

- Cockburn Sound Management Council (Deputy)
- Local Emergency Management Advisory Committee (Chair)
- Peel-Harvey Catchment Council
- Perth South West Environmental Reference Forum
- South West Corridor Development Foundation
- WALGA – South Metropolitan Zone

# Council Members

## Rockingham/Safety Bay Ward



### Councillor Craig Buchanan

**Councillor since:** October 2019

**Term expires:** October 2027

**M:** 0427 931 745

**E:** [cr.buchanan@rockingham.wa.gov.au](mailto:cr.buchanan@rockingham.wa.gov.au)

#### Qualifications and Experience

- PhD (University of Western Australia)
- MPhil (St Andrews)
- BA Hons (Stirling)
- Fellow, Society of Antiquarians of Scotland (FSAScot)
- Honorary Research Fellow, School of Humanities (UWA)
- Research Officer (Legislative Council, WA Parliament)
- Justice of the Peace (2021– Present)
- Rockingham resident since 2012

#### Special Interest/Focus Areas

- Local, state and federal politics
- Book Reviewer for The Big Issue Australia
- Occasional columnist for The Spectator and New Matilda
- Education
- Literature/reading
- Academic research/publishing
- Local Government reform

#### Council-appointed Membership of Committees as at 30 June 2025

- Corporate and Community Development Standing Committee (Chair)
- Behaviour Complaints Committee
- Australian Citizen Awards Selection Advisory Group
- Community Safety and Support Services Advisory Group (Deputy)
- Cultural Development and the Arts Advisory Committee (Deputy)
- Heritage Reference Advisory Group
- Rockingham Education and Training Advisory Committee (Deputy)

#### External Committees appointed by Council as at 30 June 2025

- Local Emergency Management Advisory Committee (Deputy)
- Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Advisory Committee (Deputy)
- WALGA – South Metropolitan Zone



## Councillor Peter Hudson

**Councillor since:** October 2023

**Term expires:** October 2027

**M:** 0493 773 699

**E:** [cr.hudson@rockingham.wa.gov.au](mailto:cr.hudson@rockingham.wa.gov.au)

### Qualifications and Experience

- Bachelor of Commerce (UWA)
- Juris Doctor (University of Canberra)
- Small business owner
- Not-for-profit board member
- Previous federal election candidate
- Previous state by-election candidate
- Previous liquor store manager
- Resident since 2001

### Special Interest/Focus Areas

- AUKUS and national security
- Australia Day
- Homelessness
- Community infrastructure
- Housing
- Health system
- Policing
- Business, law and politics

### Council-appointed Membership of Committees as at 30 June 2025

- Planning and Assets Standing Committee
- Behaviour Complaints Committee
- Community Grants Program Committee
- Governance Review Committee (Deputy)
- Community Safety and Support Services Advisory Committee
- RoadWise Advisory Committee (Deputy)
- Rockingham Education and Training Advisory Committee
- Sports Advisory Committee (Deputy)

### External Committees appointed by Council as at 30 June 2025

- Jandakot Airport Community Aviation Consulting Group
- Point Peron Rehabilitation Committee

# Council Members

## Rockingham/Safety Bay Ward



### Councillor Caroline Hume

**Councillor since:** October 2021  
**Term expires:** October 2025

**M:** 0429 976 440  
**E:** [cr.hume@rockingham.wa.gov.au](mailto:cr.hume@rockingham.wa.gov.au)

#### Qualifications and Experience

- Diploma of Local Government Elected Member (in progress)
- Authorised Civil Celebrant and MC
- Business owner, member of Rockingham Kwinana Chamber of Commerce
- Qualified Licensee
- Committee Member Mangles Bay Fishing Club
- Current board member Rockingham Senior High School
- Past board member, Kolbe Catholic College, Rockingham Kwinana Chamber of Commerce
- Past committee member Warnbro Family and Community Centre
- Resident since 1969

#### Special Interest/Focus Areas

- Sustainable fishing, coastal care, protecting local wildlife
- Supporting and encouraging local business
- Supporting people with disabilities
- Patron of the Bizlink Flames All Abilities Basketball team
- Caring for seniors, fighting ageism, seniors neglect and abuse
- Connecting with community in person, and supporting positive community initiatives
- Promoting volunteering in our community
- Sustainable fishing

#### Council-appointed Membership of Committees as at 30 June 2025

- Corporate and Community Development Standing Committee
- Behaviour Complaints Committee
- CEO Performance Review Panel (Deputy)
- Community Grants Program Panel (Deputy)
- Customer Service Review Committee (Deputy)
- Chair Australian Citizen Awards Selection Advisory Group
- Coastal Facilities Advisory Group (Deputy)
- Chair Disability Access and Inclusion Advisory Committee
- Environment Advisory Group (Deputy)
- Chair Seniors Advisory Committee

#### External Committees appointed by Council as at 30 June 2025

- WALGA South Metro Zone Group (deputy)



## Councillor Dawn Jecks

**Councillor since:** October 2021  
**Term expires:** October 2025

**M:** 0424 598 656  
**E:** [cr.jecks@rockingham.wa.gov.au](mailto:cr.jecks@rockingham.wa.gov.au)

### Qualifications and Experience

- Diploma of Local Government  
– Elected Member
- WA State Manager Testing Laboratory business
- Technical Assessor National Association Testing Authorities (NATA)
- Advanced Diploma Laboratory Operations
- Cert IV Work Health and Safety
- Founder and Chairperson Hands Off Point Peron Inc.
- Resident since 1994

### Special Interest/Focus Areas

- Rockingham's Little Penguins
- Liveable suburbs and community health and well-being
- Improving connections to ecological linkages in local natural areas
- Improving tree canopy through tree protections and planting for new developments
- Building connectivity within the community
- Good government, law and politics
- Advocacy on issues important to the community

### Council-appointed Membership of Committees as at 30 June 2025

- Planning and Asset Services Standing Committee
- Behaviour Complaints Committee
- Governance Review Panel
- Coastal Facilities Advisory Group
- Disability Access and Inclusion Advisory Committee (Deputy)
- Environmental Advisory Group
- Seniors Advisory Committee

### External Committees appointed by Council as at 30 June 2025

- Cockburn Sound Management Council
- South Metropolitan Joint Development Assessment Panel (Deputy)
- Peel-Harvey Catchment Council (Deputy)
- WALGA – South Metropolitan Zone

# Council Members

## Rockingham/Safety Bay Ward



### Councillor Mark Jones

**Councillor since:** October 2017  
**Term expires:** October 2027

**M:** 0410 844 880  
**E:** [cr.jones@rockingham.wa.gov.au](mailto:cr.jones@rockingham.wa.gov.au)

#### Qualifications and Experience

- Diploma of Local Government – Elected Member
- Graduate Diploma in Theology
- Diploma in Management
- Graduate Diploma Urban and Regional Planning
- Bachelor of Arts Urban and Regional Studies (Curtin)
- Secretary – Seaside Camp for Children, Rockingham
- Town Planner for over 25 years
- Resident since 2006

#### Special Interest/Focus Areas

- Sustainability (environmental, economic and social)
- Disability, access and inclusion
- Health and wellbeing
- Community infrastructure provision and assisting community groups
- Coastal Facilities
- Town Planning and urban design
- Advocating for improvements to regional parks and reserves
- Protecting elements of Rockingham's unique coastal lifestyle

#### Council-appointed Membership of Committees as at 30 June 2025

- Planning and Asset Services Standing Committee
- Behaviour Complaints Committee
- CEO Performance Review Panel
- Community Grants Program Panel (Deputy)
- Disability Access and Inclusion Advisory Committee

#### External Committees appointed by Council as at 30 June 2025

- Australian Coastal Councils Association Inc Management Committee
- South Metropolitan Joint Development Assessment Panel
- Peron Naturaliste Partnership Board (Chairperson)
- Perth South West Environmental Reference Forum (Deputy)
- Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Advisory Committee
- South West Corridor Development Foundation (Deputy)



## Councillor Leigh Liley

**Councillor since:** May 1999  
**Term expires:** October 2025

**M:** 0407 774 204  
**E:** [cr.liley@rockingham.wa.gov.au](mailto:cr.liley@rockingham.wa.gov.au)

### Qualifications and Experience

- Bachelor of Education Claremont Campus
- Master of Education Leadership University of Western Australia
- Doctor of Education (Course Work) University of Western Australia
- School Development Officer Disadvantaged Schools South Metropolitan Region
- Manager Regional Operations South Metropolitan Region
- Project Coordinator Kwinana Education Precinct Redevelopment
- Principal and Deputy various Government Primary Schools
- Member of Local Government 20 plus years
- Resident since 1967

### Special Interest/Focus Areas

- Social – grants, free events, access for the aged and disabled
- Community lifestyle – access to quality services, recreational facilities, key infrastructure and programs
- Economy – business attraction, tourism, diversified job opportunities
- Responsible management of coastal environment
- Education – employment opportunities, Tertiary Scholarship Program, scholarships, Kidsport vouchers
- Good governance

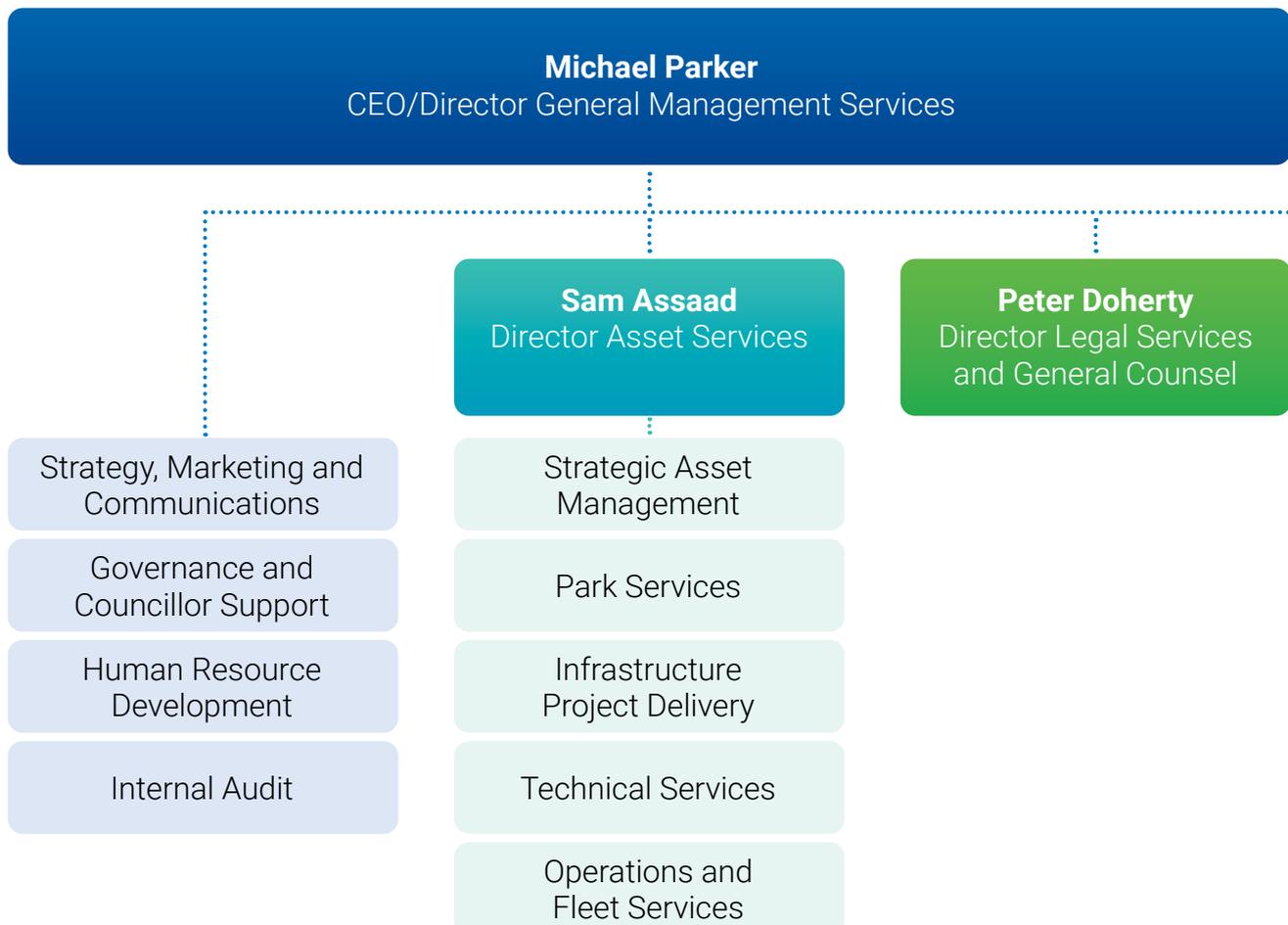
### Council-appointed Membership of Committees as at 30 June 2025

- Corporate and Community Development Standing Committee
- Audit Committee
- Behaviour Complaints Committee
- CEO Performance Review Panel
- Community Grants Program Panel
- Governance Review Panel
- Heritage Reference Advisory Group (Deputy)
- Rockingham Education and Training Advisory Committee

# Organisational Structure

The City of Rockingham is structured to optimise the efficient and effective delivery of services and programs in alignment with the Strategic Community Plan.

The organisation is led by an Executive Team comprising five Directors who report directly to the Chief Executive Officer (CEO). The CEO also has oversight of the General Management Services Directorate and is accountable to the Council, which is elected by the residents of the City of Rockingham.





● Peter Doherty ● Peter Ricci ● Michael Parker ● John Pearson ● Sam Assaad ● Michael Holland

**Michael Holland**  
Director Community Development

- Community and Leisure Facilities
- Community Capacity Building
- Community Infrastructure Planning
- Community Safety and Support Services
- Economic Development and Tourism
- Library and Information Services

**John Pearson**  
Director Corporate Services

- City Properties - Leasing
- Customer and Corporate Support
- Financial Services
- Procurement
- Waste Services

**Peter Ricci**  
Director Planning and Development Services

- Compliance and Emergency Liaison (CEL)
- Land and Development Infrastructure
- Planning and Development - Directorate
- Building Services
- Health Services
- Statutory Planning
- Strategic Planning and Environment

# Executive Team

## Michael Parker

Chief Executive  
Officer



### Qualifications and Experience

- Bachelor of Economics (UWA)
- Municipal Clerk's Certificate of Qualification
- Fellow Local Government Professionals Australia WA
- 2012 Local Government Managers Australia WA Medal
- 2016 WALGA Local Government Distinguished Officer Award.

### Key Responsibilities

- Strategic Leadership
- General Management
- Internal Audit
- Strategy, Marketing and Communications
- Governance and Councillor Support
- Human Resource Development
- Organisational Development.

Michael joined the City of Rockingham in August 2018. He has worked for five Western Australian Local Governments since 1988.

Michael is a former State President of Local Government Managers Australia WA and has spent more than 30 years as CEO at three different Local Governments.

## Sam Assaad

Director Asset  
Services



### Qualifications and Experience

- Bachelor Engineering (Civil)
- Diploma Project Management
- Member and Executive Member of Institute of Public Works Engineering Australasia (WA).

### Key Focus

Lead the Asset Services Division to work with the community, and provide strong direction regarding strategic asset management and infrastructure services.

### Key Responsibilities

- Fleet Management
- Traffic Management, Roadwise and Road Safety
- Strategic Asset Management
- Bushfire Risk Mitigation
- Operation and maintenance of:
  - road, civil and coastal assets
  - buildings and facilities assets
  - environmental, streetscape, parks and playground assets
- Infrastructure Project Planning and Delivery.

Sam has experience delivering major civil, building, coastal and parks projects, managing maintenance and services contracts and leading engineering, fleet, facility and parks operations and services.

Sam joined the City in 2017 and looks forward to continuing to deliver excellent outcomes for the Rockingham community.

## Peter Doherty

Director Legal Services  
and General Counsel



### Qualifications and Experience

- Bachelor of Jurisprudence (Honours)
- Bachelor of Laws (Honours)
- Member Law Society of Western Australia
- Law Council of Australia and the Association of Corporate Counsel.

### Key Responsibilities

As the City's in-house lawyer, the General Counsel is responsible for providing independent legal advice to the City on all matters including:

- the City's operational functions, and
- litigious and potentially litigious matters.

As the Director of Legal Services, Peter:

- participates in strategic decision making
- maintains oversight of the City's operational local government systems
- develops and implements training for staff and Councillors on relevant legal topics and issues.

Peter has worked in private legal practice for more than 40 years. He is a former legal member of the Local Government Standards Panel; former chairman of the Law Council of Australia's Business Law Section; and a deputy-chairman of its Competition and Consumer Law Committee.

NOTE: Mr Doherty retired during the 2024/2025 financial year.

## Michael Holland

Director Community  
Development



### Qualifications and Experience

- Bachelor Social Science (Leisure Science)
- Post Graduate Community Development
- Advanced Diploma Management
- Diploma Project Management.

### Key Responsibilities

Lead the Community Development Division to work with the community to achieve the best possible outcomes for both the City and community through the following departments:

- Community Capacity Building
- Library Services
- Community and Leisure Facilities
- Economic Development and Tourism
- Community Safety and Support Services
- Community Infrastructure Planning.

For more than 20 years he has dedicated his career to the community development industry and is passionate about both his job and his community and considers himself very fortunate to work with and be part of his local community.

# Executive Team

## John Pearson

Director Corporate Services



### Qualifications and Experience

- Master of Accounting
- Bachelor of Commerce.

### Key Responsibilities

- Financial Services
- Procurement
- Property Services
- Customer and Corporate Support
- Waste Services
- Information Systems.

John has worked at the City of Rockingham as Director Corporate Services since 2008. Prior to this appointment he was the Chief Executive Officer for the Shire of Derby/West Kimberley in Western Australia's north. John has over 20 years of leadership experience in local government and is responsible for corporate operations in the City of Rockingham.

## Peter Ricci

Director Planning and Development Services



### Qualifications and Experience

- Bachelor of Arts (Urban and Regional Studies)
- Post Graduate Diploma (Urban and Regional Planning).

### Key Responsibilities

- Strategic Planning and Environment
- Statutory Planning
- Building Services
- Environmental Health Services
- Rangers, Emergency, Development Compliance and SmartWatch Services
- Landscape Architecture, Urban Water, Traffic and Civil Engineering (Approval) Services
- Major Planning Projects.

Peter has more than 30 years' experience in the local government sector and has been Director of Planning and Development Services since November 2022. Over the previous 15 years he performed various management roles within (Urban) Planning. Peter has extensive experience in local government administration and is passionate about creating sustainable and safe communities.





# Disability Access and Inclusion

The City of Rockingham is committed to fostering an inclusive community where people with disability, their families and carers can fully participate in civic life. This commitment spans the planning and delivery of infrastructure, the management of community facilities, and the provision of diverse programs and services that enhance quality of life.

People with disability have the same rights as all community members to access City services and opportunities, and the City actively works to remove barriers to participation.

To support this, the City implements a Disability Access and Inclusion Plan (DAIP) in accordance with the *Western Australian Disability Services and Inclusion Act 2023* (the Act). The DAIP (2022–2026), endorsed by Council in December 2021 following extensive community consultation, sets out the strategies and actions that guide the City's approach to access and inclusion.

Progress against the DAIP is reported annually to the Department of Communities, as required under the Act.



# DAIP Outcomes 2024 – 2025

Examples of Disability Access and Inclusion Plan (2022-2026) actions achieved during 2024/2025 are outlined below.

## Services

Ongoing accessible activities and services to enhance accessibility, such as:

- Libraries:
  - Continued availability of the Tovertafel (magic table) at Rockingham and Safety Bay Libraries to provide people with disability, including people living with dementia, with accessible interactive games, puzzles and activities
  - Sensory kits available for use at the City's four libraries
  - Robotic cats introduced at libraries to provide comfort and engagement for people living with dementia
  - Auslan sessions for children and adults held as part of library program
  - Armchair travel: 'designed to support older people and people with disability to explore different locations without the physical demands of travel'
  - Information sessions on topics such as diabetes, and lived experience presentations delivered as part of International Day of People with Disability.
- Aqua Jetty:
  - The Aqua Jetty Swim School provides individual swimming lessons tailored for people with disability.
  - AJ Connect: 'a weekly fitness program aimed at supporting the physical and social wellbeing of young people with disability'.
- Rockingham Youth Centre:
  - Accessibility Map of the centre developed and promoted on website and youth program booklets
  - Introduction of low-sensory hour at Thursday Hang Out program
  - Sensory and fidget items provided at the centre, as well as quiet spaces.
- Waste Services:
  - Eligible seniors and individuals with disability can access assisted waste collection services
  - Additional 140 litre general waste bin can be provided to eligible residents with medical conditions that result in additional waste.
- Beach accessibility features include:
  - Beach matting available from October to April at seven locations across the City
  - Free year-round public access to beach wheelchairs and beach walkers.

## Events

Ongoing accessibility considerations for the City's five major events (Christmas Lights, New Year's Eve, Celebrate Australia Day, Performance in the Park and Symphony on the Green):

- Additional ACROD bays
- Auslan interpreter
- Low sensory space/chill out zone
- Accessible matting, toilets, viewing area and ramp for stage activities
- Site maps provided for Christmas Lights Launch, New Year's Eve, Celebrate Australia Day as well as medium scale events like Youth Beach Party and Teddy Bear's Picnic
- Low-sensory/chill out spaces at children and youth-focused events, including Teddy Bear's Picnic, GLOW, and Youth Beach Party. Youth Beach Party low-sensory space was facilitated by Youth Disability Advocacy Network
- Four tactile tours delivered by DADAA (Disability in the Arts, Disadvantage in the Arts, Australia) as part of Castaways Art Exhibition
- Additional matting provided at Castaways to enhance accessibility of the exhibition for wheelchair users and people with limited mobility
- Accessible Event Guideline document and Visual Story template developed for City staff with information sessions for teams scheduled for 2025/2026 financial year
- Visual story developed for GLOW event.

## Infrastructure

- Stage 2 of the planned Access and Inclusion Upgrades at the Rockingham Foreshore is well underway, including replacement of reserve shelters and associated picnic equipment, and additional access pathways. Construction of a new Churchill Park Play Space has commenced.
- All infrastructure renewal projects now incorporate Universal Design principles, with a focus on accessible features such as BBQs, seating, and drinking fountains, along with the addition of connecting pathways to enhance overall accessibility.
- Refurbishment of Hillman Hall and Ennis Avenue Reserve included replacing the access ramp, wayfinding signage, and entry to the universally accessible toilet facilities and upgrading the park infrastructure to include more pathways and accessible play areas.

---

## Access to information:

- A web governance platform is used to track and improve the accessibility of the City's website.
- QR codes are frequently added to promotional materials and flyers to make accessing information easier for the community.
- An Easy English version of the Strategy for Early Years, Children and Young People 2024-2030 has been developed.
- 'Accessible Word Document' training delivered to key Community Development staff.



### Quality of Service:

- City employees have access to a range of ongoing training opportunities, which include:
  - Disability Awareness
  - Dementia Awareness
  - Insights into neurodiversity.
- Free workshops and information sessions are offered to community members and organisations that involve volunteers, with a focus on skill development. These include an Access and Inclusion session designed to deepen volunteers' understanding of disability and inclusive principles.
- The Rockingham Youth Centre continues to uphold its Support Worker Agreement, ensuring a strong and effective partnership with support workers who accompany young people.
- As part of the City's International Day of People with Disability celebrations, individuals with disability-owned microenterprises were given opportunities to connect with the community and strengthen their business capabilities.
- The Customer Service team's internal knowledge base includes detailed resources on disability access and inclusion, helping staff provide accurate information to the public on services such as beach access matting, beach walkers, NDIS, and translation support.

### Consultation:

- Youth Disability Advocacy Network was engaged for consultation on the City's major events and provided a report of recommendations. Improvements as a result of this consultation included additional accessibility information included in event listings and social media promotion for all events and options provided for Sensory Santa bookings to adjust session layout to meet individual sensory needs.
- The Rockingham Youth Centre continued implementing recommendations from the Youth Disability Advocacy Network Accessibility Audit of the Youth Centre (29 of 32 recommendations implemented).
- Continued captioned live streaming and recording of Council meetings, available through the City's website and advertised on Rock Port and the City's Facebook posts.
- Facilitation of two pilot Emergency Preparedness workshops for local disability support group, Kings Parks Warriors, as part of the City's work in Disability Inclusive Disaster Risk Reduction. These workshops were co-designed and facilitated by two advocates with lived experience of disability.



### Governance and advocacy:

- The Disability Access and Inclusion Internal Working Group (DAIIWG) continues to operate, fostering collaboration across various City departments.
- Ongoing facilitation of the Mandurah, Kwinana, Cockburn and Rockingham Access and Inclusion Network (MCKRAIN). A monthly email disseminates information about inclusive events and activities across the region. Quarterly meetings provide network and professional development opportunities.
- The City's Community Grants Program continues to support local clubs and organisations to run inclusive and accessible events and activities. Examples include South Mandurah Tennis Club's Tennis4All program in Baldivis, and Women At One's Rethink, Reuse, Repair, Repurpose and Recycle workshops.

### Employment:

- Extension of the Disability Traineeship program in partnership with Nudge. The program implemented a customised employment approach and has provided invaluable workplace learning to the trainees and other staff. The traineeship ran for three years and two new trainees will be recruited this coming financial year for a three-year traineeship.
- Continued relationships with Disability Employment Services such as Bizlink and Edge.
- Continuation of the Mandurah Rockingham Customised Employment Network (MRCEN) providing an avenue for networking and information sharing between customised employment practitioners, disability employment services and education support schools.
- City of Rockingham supported local education support schools in the delivery of a Post School Pathways event aimed at connecting students, families and local disability employment services and inclusive employers. The City held a stall attended by Human Resources and Youth Employment Program trainees to promote the City as an employer at the event.

# Governance Report

## Record Keeping Statement

In line with Section 19 of the *State Records Act 2000*, local governments are required to have a Record Keeping Plan that is approved by the State Records Commission. The plan applies to employees, Council Members and contractors.

The Record Keeping Plan (the Plan) is the primary means of providing evidence of compliance with the Act and the implementation of best practice record keeping in the organisation. In line with Section 17 of the Act, the City and staff are legally required to comply with the actions listed in the Plan.

The City is committed to the creation, management and preservation of records in accordance with legislative requirements and best practice. The City's Record Keeping Plan was reviewed in August 2023 with the State Records Commission approving the continuation of the existing Plan for a further two-year period. The Plan is next due for review by 7 December 2025.

During the 2024/2025 financial year a total of 499,665 records were captured into the electronic document records management system (EDRMS).

To support compliance and awareness, the City provides mandatory record keeping awareness training for new employees, and refresher training for existing employees every two years. In addition, the City delivers training to all employees in the use of its EDRMS.

## Reportable Remuneration as at 30 June 2025

The City's executive remuneration is assessed against skills, qualifications, experience and the responsibilities of the position. The figures below represent a cash base salary but do not include vehicle allowances, non-monetary benefits such as professional memberships or superannuation.

Salary Range	Number of Executives
\$130,000 – \$139,999	7
\$140,000 – \$149,999	5
\$150,000 – \$159,999	6
\$160,000 – \$169,999	2
\$170,000 – \$179,999	6
\$180,000 – \$189,999	6
\$240,000 – \$249,999	2
\$250,000 – \$259,999	2
\$310,000 – \$319,999	1

The CEO's remuneration for 2024/2025, inclusive of base salary, superannuation, allowances and benefits (whether monetary or not) is \$399,440 which without Superannuation Guarantee Contribution is \$360,010.

### Asbestos Reporting

The City has achieved the national targets under the National Strategic Plan (NSP) for Asbestos Awareness and Management 2019–2023, and is continuing an ongoing campaign of education and compliance.

In 2024/2025 the City successfully prosecuted two breaches of the Health (Asbestos) Regulations 1992.

### Corporate Business Plan

The City's Business Plan provides a 10-year financial overview of the City's operations and provides allocations of financial resources to ensure the key strategic objectives of the City are met.

During the financial year there were no significant modifications to the City's Business Plan.

Council adopted the City of Rockingham Business Plan 2025/2026 - 2034/2035 at its Ordinary Council meeting in June 2025.



Photo: Community members attending a Karnup District Structure Plan Community Consultation Workshop

### Freedom of Information and Public Interest Disclosure

As a public authority the City has an obligation to provide certain information under the provisions of the *Freedom of Information Act 1992* (FOI) and the *Public Interest Disclosure Act 2003*. During the 2024/2025 year, 41 requests were received for information under FOI. No public interest disclosures were received.

### Register of Delegated Authority

To provide a timely and effective response to customer requests, Council may delegate some routine decision-making authority to the Chief Executive Officer and other City employees. A Register of Delegated Authority is reviewed annually by the Governance and Councillor Support Team and is subsequently adopted by Council. The latest review was adopted at the 24 June 2025 Ordinary Council meeting.

### Policy Reviews

Policies reflect the current strategic positions of Council and provide direction to further the City's strategic goals and/or to meet statutory requirements. Policies can also provide details on the manner in which the City undertakes, or requires others to undertake, certain works or activities. During the 2024/2025 year, 20 Council policies, one planning policy and one local law policy were reviewed and adopted.

### Australian Citizenship Ceremonies

The Governance and Councillor Support Team coordinated the Australian Citizenship Ceremonies on behalf of the Department of Home Affairs. A total of nine ceremonies were held, with 874 people becoming Australian citizens.



### Register of Minor Breaches – Complaints Register

Section 5.53(2) (hb) of the *Local Government Act 1995* specifies that the annual report is to contain details of entries made in the register of complaints of minor breaches which records complaints that result in a finding under Section 5.110(2)(a) that a minor breach has occurred.

During the 2024/2025 financial year, there were no minor breach complaints to report.

### Legislative Compliance

The *Local Government Act 1995* through the *Local Government (Audit) Regulations 1996* requires each local government to complete an annual audit of its compliance with the *Local Government (Audit) Regulations 1996* for the previous calendar year and to submit a return by the end of March. A report on the results of the compliance audit return, and an Internal Audit Report independently verifying responses on the return, are presented to the Audit Committee, which recommends its adoption to Council. Internal Audit did not identify any non-compliances in the 2024 calendar year and controls around non-compliances.

Regulation 17 of *Local Government Audit Regulations 1996* places the responsibility on local government CEOs to review the appropriateness and effectiveness of their systems and procedures in relation to risk management, internal controls and legislative compliance at least every three years. Internal Audit assists the CEO in performing independent reviews on each of these three areas in detail at least once every three years, with the Legislative Compliance component in the process of being finalised. Internal Audit also performs reviews on key controls on all three areas on an annual basis. Risk management, internal controls and legislative compliance are also considered in each focus and process audit.

### Risk Management

As part of its obligations under Regulation 17 of the *Local Government (Audit) Regulations 1996*, the City conducts regular reviews of its Risk Management Framework to ensure continuous improvement and alignment with industry best practice.

The Framework is aligned with ISO 31000:2018 Risk Management Guidelines and comprises the following components:

- Council Policy – Risk Management Framework
- Executive Standard – Risk Management Framework
- Procedure – Risk Management Framework
- Risk Management Framework Manual
- Risk Systems including risk registers
- Business Continuity Plan.

## Internal Controls and Internal Audit

The City's internal controls are developed to ensure that the City's Values and Aspirations are met, that the processes developed are effective, efficient and economical, and further, to ensure reliable financial reporting and compliance with laws, regulations and policies. Internal controls are regularly reviewed by management to ensure that a sufficient mix of preventative, detective and responsive controls are in place to sustain an acceptable residual risks level.

Our Internal Audit functions are aligned with the Institute of Internal Auditor standards. The objectives of Internal Audit are therefore to:

- Provide independent consideration of risks, controls and processes across the City
- Promote mechanisms that encourage a culture that is conscious of risk and control processes, and
- Assist and support the City in its continuous drive for process improvement.

These objectives are achieved by:

- Assisting management by independently evaluating processes in relation to identifying, assessing and managing key operational, financial and compliance risks in an effort to meet the City's Aspirations and Strategic Objectives
- Assisting management in evaluating the effectiveness of internal control systems and ensuring these systems are aligned with internal and Council policies as well as with associated legislative requirements
- Recommending improvements, where required, on the efficiency and effectiveness of internal control systems
- Keeping abreast with any new internal and external audit developments affecting the City's activities, and
- Being responsive to the City's changing needs while striving for continuous improvement.

The City maintains a strategic three year Internal Audit Plan to direct internal audit resources in an efficient manner and to provide assurance that key risks are being managed effectively. This plan is reviewed and updated annually, or when considered appropriate. The aim is to ensure that internal audit reviews are still aligned with any critical strategic and operational risk identified within the City.

Internal Audit completed the following internal audits, and coordinated Office of the Auditor General self-evaluation assessments during the 2024/2025 financial year:

- Self-Evaluation Assessment - Local Government Physical Security of Server Assets
- Office of the Auditor General (OAG): Performance Audit - Staff Exit Controls at Large Local Government Entities - Report on significant matter
- Self-evaluation Assessment Local Government Management of Purchasing Cards
- Self-evaluation Assessment Information Systems Audit Results: Local Government 2022/2023
- Purchasing Card internal audit
- 2024 Compliance Audit Return.

Outcomes of these internal audits, including agreed management actions and improvement opportunities, when identified, are reported to the CEO and Council through the Audit Committee.

The progress and implementation of all agreed management actions identified during internal audits, external audits and other performance reviews performed by the OAG as well as OAG self-assessments, are tracked, reviewed and reported to the CEO and the Audit Committee through the Audit Log.

Apart from the focus areas identified in the plan, Internal Audit also performs the following functions:

- Assists in the review of the Audit Committee Terms of Reference
- Internal Audit Charter, accompanying standards and guides, and
- Performs ad-hoc reviews as and when required.

The Internal Audit function forms part of the CEO's effort to continuously strengthen current controls implemented as required by Regulation 17 of the *Local Government (Audit) Regulations 1996* and to empower the City to make considered and informed decisions within a transparent, accountable, ethical and compliant environment.

### **Audit Committee**

The *Local Government Act 1995* requires all local governments in Western Australia to establish an audit committee of at least three members, with a majority of Council Members, by an absolute majority vote of the Council and to meet at least once annually. The committee's responsibilities include advising the Council on financial reporting, internal controls, risk management, and compliance, and reviewing reports from the Chief Executive Officer (CEO) and external auditors.

Council has established the Audit Committee in accordance with the *Local Government Act 1995* (Act) and accompanied regulations. The Audit Committee is an advisory committee established pursuant to section 7.1A.(1) of the Act. The Audit Committee's roles and responsibilities are embedded in their Council adopted terms of reference in an effort to assist the Council in fulfilling its oversight responsibilities in relation to systems of risk management, internal control and compliance with laws and regulations, and provides advice or recommendations on such matters.

This is to facilitate informed decision making by Council in relation to its legislative functions and duties of the City. In the 2024/2025 financial year the Audit Committee met three times and consisted of the following members:

- Mayor Hamblin
- Deputy Mayor Buchan
- Cr Liley
- Cr Middlecoat
- Cr Schmidt (Deputy).

The Audit Committee engages with management in a constructive and professional manner to perform its oversight responsibilities, including the recommendation of the Annual Financial Report and its external audit report, the annual Compliance Audit Return, any other significant matters identified by the OAG, and the City's Policy in relation to Risk Management for Council's adoption.

The Audit Committee also notes internal audit plans, internal audits, external audits and other performance reviews performed by the OAG, and OAG self-assessment reviews performed by management. The Committee also notes the strategic risk register report and reviews the progress and implementation of all agreed management actions identified during these reviews through the Audit Log.

# Record of Meeting Attendance by Council Members

2024/2025 Record of Meeting Attendance by Council Members.

	Mayor Hamblin	Deputy Mayor Buchan	Cr Buchanan	Cr Crichton	Cr Hudson
Council	11/11	11/11	10/11	11/11	11/11
Special Council	0/1	1/1	1/1	1/1	1/1
Annual Electors	1/1	1/1	0/1	1/1	1/1
Planning and Asset Services Committee	9/11	11/11	-	-	10/11
Corporate and Community Development Committee	-	1 x deputised	11/11	11/11	-
Audit Committee	3/3	3/3	-	-	-
Aust. Day Citizen Awards Selection Panel	-	-	1/1	-	-
Behaviour Complaints Committee	1/1	0/1	1/1	1/1	1/1
Bush Fire Advisory Committee	-	-	-	-	-
CEO Performance Review Committee	1/1	1/1	-	-	-
Coastal Facilities Advisory Committee	-	4/4	-	-	-
Community Grants Program Committee	2/2	-	-	2/2	2/2
Community Safety and Support Services Advisory Committee	-	-	-	3/4	3/4
Cultural Development and the Arts Advisory Committee	-	-	-	-	-
Customer Service Review Committee			No meetings held		
Disability Access and Inclusion Advisory Committee*	-	-	-	-	-
Environmental Advisory Committee	-	-	-	-	-
Global Relationship Committee			No meetings held		
Governance Review Committee	2/2	2/2	-	-	1 x deputised
Heritage Reference Group	-	-	0/2	-	-
RoadWise Advisory Committee	-	-	-	-	-
Rockingham Education and Training Advisory Committee	-	-	-	-	0/1
Seniors Advisory Committee*	-	-	-	-	-
Sports Advisory Committee*			No meetings held		

\*Committee disbanded at the Ordinary Council Meeting held on 25 February 2025

## Attendance by electronic means:

**Council meetings:**  
Cr Schmidt  
(May and June 2025)

**Planning and Asset Services Committee meetings:**  
Cr Hudson (November 2024)

**Corporate and Community Development Committee meetings:**  
Cr Schmidt (November 2024 and June 2025)  
Cr Middlecoat (September 2024, March 2025)

**Notes:**

Deputy Mayor Buchan – leave of absence July 2024  
 Cr Buchanan – leave of absence February 2025  
 Cr Jecks – leave of absence March 2025

<b>Cr Hume</b>	<b>Cr Jecks</b>	<b>Cr Jones</b>	<b>Cr Liley</b>	<b>Cr Middlecoat</b>	<b>Cr Schmidt</b>	<b>Cr Wormald</b>
11/11	11/11	11/11	11/11	11/11	11/11	11/11
1/1	1/1	1/1	1/1	0/1	1/1	1/1
1/1	1/1	1/1	1/1	1/1	1/1	1/1
1 x deputised	10/11	11/11	2 x deputised	-	-	11/11
11/11	-	-	11/11	10/11	11/11	-
-	-	-	3/3	3/3	1 x deputised	-
1/1	-	-	-	-	-	-
1/1	1/1	1/1	1/1	1/1	1/1	1/1
-	-	-	-	-	2/2	-
-	-	1/1	1/1	-	-	-
2 x deputised	1/4	-	-	-	-	-
-	-	-	1/2	-	-	-
-	-	-	-	-	3/4	-
-	-	-	-	-	1/1	-
No meetings held						
1/1	-	1/1	-	-	-	-
1 x deputised	2/3	-	-	-	-	3/3
No meetings held						
-	1/2	-	2/2	-	-	-
-	-	-	-	-	-	-
-	-	-	-	-	-	3/3
-	-	-	1/1	-	-	-
0/1	1/1	-	-	-	-	-
No meetings held						

**Audit Committee:**  
 Crs Liley and Middlecoat  
 (March 2025)

**Community Grants  
 Program Committee:**  
 Cr Hudson (October 2024)

**Community Safety and Support  
 Advisory Committee:**  
 Cr Hudson (February 2025)

2024 – 2025

# Register of Fees, Expenses and Allowances Paid to Council Members

This register is updated to the City of Rockingham website no later than 14 July of each financial year to which the information relates.

The following register includes any fees, expenses or allowances paid to each Council Member for the financial year beginning on 1 July 2024 to 30 June 2025.

Council Member	Mayor and Deputy Mayor Allowance	Meeting Attendance Fees	Information and Communication Technology Allowance
Mayor Deb Hamblin	\$97,115.00	\$51,412.00	\$3,500.00
Deputy Mayor Lorna Buchan	\$24,279.00	\$34,278.00	\$3,500.00
Cr Robert Schmidt	N/A	\$34,278.00	\$3,500.00
Cr Craig Buchanan	N/A	\$34,278.00	\$3,500.00
Cr Caroline Hume	N/A	\$34,278.00	\$3,500.00
Cr Dawn Jecks	N/A	\$34,278.00	\$3,500.00
Cr Mark Jones	N/A	\$34,278.00	\$3,500.00
Cr Leigh Liley	N/A	\$34,278.00	\$3,500.00
Cr Michael Crichton	N/A	\$34,278.00	\$3,500.00
Cr Kelly Middlecoat	N/A	\$34,278.00	\$3,500.00
Cr Peter Hudson	N/A	\$34,278.00	\$3,500.00
Cr Brett Wormall	N/A	\$34,278.00	\$3,500.00



Use of Private Motor Vehicle	Reimbursement of Child Care	Reimbursement of Incidental Expenses	Reimbursement of Membership Subscriptions
\$3,879.92	-	\$58.80	-
\$2,635.50	-	\$50.00	\$120.00
\$4,173.65	-	\$186.07	\$60.00
-	-	-	-
\$1,151.08	-	-	-
\$683.42	-	\$30.50	\$120.00
\$1,072.50	-	\$30.50	\$60.00
-	-	-	-
\$1,233.21	-	-	-
\$737.07	-	-	\$60.00
-	-	-	-
\$4,081.42	-	-	-

# Major Trading Undertakings

The Millar Road Landfill Facility, located at Lot 2170 Millar Road West in Baldvis, continues to provide a vital waste disposal service for the community. In addition to its operational importance, the facility delivers significant and ongoing financial returns to the City. It operates as a separate trading undertaking.

	2025 Actual \$	2025 Budget \$	2024 Actual \$
<b>Operating</b>			
<b>Operating Revenue</b>			
Landfill Operations	23,433,418	18,194,180	19,801,404
Transfer Station	4,665,337	6,457,000	3,893,593
Recycling Operations	284,774	500,000	592,003
	28,383,529	25,151,180	24,287,000
<b>Operating Expenditure</b>			
Landfill Operations	(16,880,818)	(17,390,030)	(18,109,455)
Transfer Station	(1,733,426)	(2,042,700)	(1,367,061)
Recycling Operations	(802,601)	(1,086,160)	(613,792)
	(19,416,845)	(20,518,890)	(20,090,308)
<b>Net Operating Result</b>	8,966,684	4,632,290	4,196,692
<b>Non-Operating</b>			
<b>Non-Operating Revenue</b>			
Landfill Operations	59,536	-	118,352
	59,536	-	118,352
<b>Non-Operating Expenditure</b>			
Landfill Operations	(1,721,343)	-	(832,995)
	(1,721,343)	-	(832,995)
<b>Net Capital Movement</b>	(1,661,807)	-	(714,643)
<b>Net Overall Result</b>	7,304,877	4,632,290	3,482,049

## Major Land Transactions

The City had no major land transactions during the 2024/2025 financial year.

Note: Reported in accordance with *Local Government (Administration) Regulations 1996*, 19BC Information about land transactions to be included in annual report (Act s. 5.53(2)(i)).

# Grants, Subsidies and Contributions

The table below details the value of all capital grants, subsidies and contributions for replacing and renewing assets received by the City of Rockingham during the 2024/2025, 2023/2024, and 2022/2023 financial years.

Financial Year	\$ Value
2024/2025	5,599,116
2023/2024	5,525,430
2022/2023	2,746,572

Note: Reported in accordance with Local Government (Administration) Regulation 1996, 19BE Information about capital grants, subsidies and contributions to be included in annual report (Act s. 5.53(2)(i)).



Aqua Jetty in Warnbro

# Priorities for the Future

Some of the City's key priorities for 2025/2026 include:



Final Stage of Baldivis Sports Complex, including outdoor hard courts, Southern Pavilion and outdoor recreation space



Stan Twight Reserve clubroom redevelopment



Completion of Anniversary Park clubroom design work



Autumn Centre redevelopment design



Churchill Park Playground and accessibility upgrades



Progressing the design of Aqua Jetty Stage 2



Urban Forest Strategy 2025-2030



Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033 - minor review



Cultural Development and the Arts Strategy 2025-2031



Community Infrastructure Plan 2025



Heritage Strategy 2020-2025 - minor review



Construction of Baldivis Men's Shed



Design of the Safety Bay Foreshore Community Facility Development



Indicative artist impression of Anniversary Park clubroom redevelopment.







# Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025

---

**72** Statement by Chief Executive Officer

---

**73** Statement of Comprehensive Income

---

**74** Statement of Financial Position

---

**75** Statement of Changes in Equity

---

**76** Statement of Cash Flows

---

**78** Statement of Financial Activity

---

**80** Index of Notes to the Financial Report

---

**144** Independent Auditor's Report

# Statement by Chief Executive Officer

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

**CITY OF ROCKINGHAM  
FINANCIAL REPORT  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2025**

*Local Government Act 1995  
Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996*

**Statement by CEO**

The accompanying financial report of the City of Rockingham has been prepared in compliance with the provisions of the *Local Government Act 1995* from proper accounts and records to present fairly the financial transactions for the reporting period ended 30 June 2025 and the financial position as at 30 June 2025.

At the date of signing this statement the particulars included in the financial report are not misleading or inaccurate.

Signed on the

22<sup>ND</sup>

day of

OCTOBER

2025



CEO

Michael Parker

Name of CEO

# Statement of Comprehensive Income

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

	Note	2025 Actual \$	2025 Budget \$	2024 Actual \$
<b>Revenue</b>				
Rates	2(a), 23	112,924,205	112,360,146	106,220,189
Grants, subsidies and contributions	2(a)	6,680,738	6,509,075	8,468,285
Fees and charges	2(a)	57,245,243	50,936,912	51,427,449
Interest revenue	2(a)	11,874,799	9,163,460	10,388,831
Other revenue	2(a)	3,164,936	14,750,405	2,760,919
		191,889,921	193,719,998	179,265,673
<b>Expenses</b>				
Employee costs	2(b)	(75,031,300)	(74,259,614)	(68,341,960)
Materials and contracts		(58,424,662)	(71,558,645)	(61,268,939)
Utility charges		(7,471,985)	(6,946,873)	(6,681,510)
Depreciation		(33,674,638)	(32,406,000)	(33,525,231)
Finance costs	2(b)	(907,228)	(277,808)	(875,128)
Insurance		(1,434,950)	(1,436,561)	(1,389,639)
Other expenditure	2(b)	(12,999,476)	(20,775,406)	(9,451,876)
		(189,944,239)	(207,660,907)	(181,534,283)
		1,945,682	(13,940,909)	(2,268,610)
Capital grants, subsidies and contributions	2(a)	47,669,852	20,301,667	34,451,071
Profit on asset disposals		7,319,990	981,580	929,008
Loss on asset disposals		(756,852)	(1,797,302)	(2,548,129)
Fair value adjustments to financial assets at fair value through profit or loss	4(b)	(6,215)	0	2,942
		54,226,775	19,485,945	32,834,892
<b>Net result for the period</b>	<b>22(b)</b>	<b>56,172,457</b>	<b>5,545,036</b>	<b>30,566,282</b>
<b>Total comprehensive income for the period</b>		<b>56,172,457</b>	<b>5,545,036</b>	<b>30,566,282</b>

This statement is to be read in conjunction with the accompanying notes.

# Statement of Financial Position

As at 30 June 2025.

	Note	2025 \$	2024 \$
<b>CURRENT ASSETS</b>			
Cash and cash equivalents	3	191,976,734	165,013,795
Trade and other receivables	5	9,914,557	9,562,117
Other financial assets	4(a)	4,847	4,566
Inventories	6	244,472	250,249
Other assets	7	3,189,926	1,290,770
Non-current assets classified as held for sale	7	0	3,357,069
<b>TOTAL CURRENT ASSETS</b>		<b>205,330,536</b>	<b>179,478,566</b>
<b>NON-CURRENT ASSETS</b>			
Trade and other receivables	5	2,202,730	1,842,004
Other financial assets	4(b)	139,334	155,100
Property, plant and equipment	8	317,331,819	302,812,969
Infrastructure	9	1,308,101,807	1,275,633,126
<b>TOTAL NON-CURRENT ASSETS</b>		<b>1,627,775,690</b>	<b>1,580,443,199</b>
<b>TOTAL ASSETS</b>		<b>1,833,106,226</b>	<b>1,759,921,765</b>
<b>CURRENT LIABILITIES</b>			
Trade and other payables	11	29,826,070	21,900,717
Contract liabilities	12	2,377,016	1,904,391
Capital grant/contributions liabilities	12	12,978,797	7,224,149
Borrowings	13	985,625	1,317,093
Employee related provisions	14	14,265,621	12,675,570
<b>TOTAL CURRENT LIABILITIES</b>		<b>60,433,129</b>	<b>45,021,920</b>
<b>NON-CURRENT LIABILITIES</b>			
Borrowings	13	1,866,379	2,852,004
Employee related provisions	14	963,818	1,016,088
Other provisions	15	16,705,437	14,066,747
<b>TOTAL NON-CURRENT LIABILITIES</b>		<b>19,535,634</b>	<b>17,934,839</b>
<b>TOTAL LIABILITIES</b>		<b>79,968,763</b>	<b>62,956,759</b>
<b>NET ASSETS</b>		<b>1,753,137,463</b>	<b>1,696,965,006</b>
<b>EQUITY</b>			
Retained surplus		539,526,033	519,697,045
Reserve accounts	26	101,913,077	65,569,608
Revaluation surplus	16	1,111,698,353	1,111,698,353
<b>TOTAL EQUITY</b>		<b>1,753,137,463</b>	<b>1,696,965,006</b>

This statement is to be read in conjunction with the accompanying notes.

# Statement of Changes in Equity

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

	Note	Retained Surplus \$	Reserve Accounts \$	Revaluation Surplus \$	Total Equity \$
<b>Balance as at 1 July 2023</b>		<b>495,781,912</b>	<b>58,918,459</b>	<b>1,111,698,353</b>	<b>1,666,398,724</b>
Comprehensive income for the period					
Net result for the period		30,566,282	0	0	30,566,282
Total comprehensive income for the period		30,566,282	0	0	30,566,282
Transfers from reserve accounts	26	283,895	(283,895)	0	0
Transfers to reserve accounts	26	(6,935,044)	6,935,044	0	0
<b>Balance as at 30 June 2024</b>		<b>519,697,045</b>	<b>65,569,608</b>	<b>1,111,698,353</b>	<b>1,696,965,006</b>
Comprehensive income for the period					
Net result for the period		56,172,457	0	0	56,172,457
Total comprehensive income for the period		56,172,457	0	0	56,172,457
Transfers to reserve accounts	26	(36,343,469)	36,343,469	0	0
<b>Balance as at 30 June 2025</b>		<b>539,526,033</b>	<b>101,913,077</b>	<b>1,111,698,353</b>	<b>1,753,137,463</b>

This statement is to be read in conjunction with the accompanying notes.

# Statement of Cash Flows

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

	Note	2025 Actual \$	2024 Actual \$
<b>CASH FLOWS FROM OPERATING ACTIVITIES</b>			
<b>Receipts</b>			
Rates		113,543,758	106,194,008
Grants, subsidies and contributions		6,763,041	8,027,438
Fees and charges		57,245,243	51,558,093
Interest revenue		11,874,799	10,388,831
Other revenue		3,164,936	2,760,919
		<b>192,591,777</b>	<b>178,929,289</b>
<b>Payments</b>			
Employee costs		(74,284,548)	(65,760,374)
Materials and contracts		(52,190,399)	(61,443,524)
Utility charges		(7,471,985)	(6,681,510)
Finance costs		(299,988)	(355,623)
Insurance paid		(1,434,950)	(1,389,639)
Goods and services tax paid		(353,657)	(111,832)
Other expenditure		(12,999,476)	(9,311,861)
		<b>(149,035,003)</b>	<b>(145,054,363)</b>
<b>Net cash provided by operating activities</b>	17(b)	<b>43,556,774</b>	<b>33,874,926</b>
<b>CASH FLOWS FROM INVESTING ACTIVITIES</b>			
Payments for purchase of property, plant and equipment	8(a)	(23,539,845)	(8,859,625)
Payments for construction of infrastructure		(21,559,053)	(11,059,608)
Proceeds from capital grants, subsidies and contributions		19,569,755	14,654,378
Proceeds from financial assets at amortised cost - self-supporting loans		9,270	504
Proceeds from sale of property, plant and equipment		1,324,665	1,314,883
Proceeds from sale of assets held for sale		8,918,466	0
<b>Net cash (used in) investing activities</b>		<b>(15,276,742)</b>	<b>(3,949,468)</b>
<b>CASH FLOWS FROM FINANCING ACTIVITIES</b>			
Repayment of borrowings	25(a)	(1,317,093)	(1,235,417)
<b>Net cash (used in) financing activities</b>		<b>(1,317,093)</b>	<b>(1,235,417)</b>
<b>Net increase in cash held</b>		<b>26,962,939</b>	<b>28,690,041</b>
Cash at beginning of year		165,013,795	136,323,754
<b>Cash and cash equivalents at the end of the year</b>	17(a)	<b>191,976,734</b>	<b>165,013,795</b>

Non-cash investing and financing movements are disclosed at note 17(c)

This statement is to be read in conjunction with the accompanying notes.



# Statement of Financial Activity

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

	Note	2025 Actual \$	2025 Budget \$	2024 Actual \$
<b>OPERATING ACTIVITIES</b>				
<b>Revenue from operating activities</b>				
General rates	23	112,924,205	112,360,146	106,220,189
Grants, subsidies and contributions		6,680,738	6,509,075	8,468,285
Fees and charges		57,245,243	50,936,912	51,427,449
Interest revenue		11,874,799	9,163,460	10,388,831
Other revenue		3,164,936	14,750,405	2,760,919
Profit on asset disposals		7,319,990	981,580	929,008
Fair value adjustments to financial assets at fair value through profit or loss	4(b)	0	0	2,942
		<b>199,209,911</b>	<b>194,701,578</b>	<b>180,197,623</b>
<b>Expenditure from operating activities</b>				
Employee costs		(75,031,300)	(74,259,614)	(68,341,960)
Materials and contracts		(58,424,662)	(71,558,645)	(61,268,939)
Utility charges		(7,471,985)	(6,946,873)	(6,681,510)
Depreciation		(33,674,638)	(32,406,000)	(33,525,231)
Finance costs		(907,228)	(277,808)	(875,128)
Insurance		(1,434,950)	(1,436,561)	(1,389,639)
Other expenditure		(12,999,476)	(20,775,406)	(9,451,876)
Loss on asset disposals		(756,852)	(1,797,302)	(2,548,129)
Fair value adjustments to financial assets at fair value through profit or loss	4(b)	(6,215)	0	0
		<b>(190,707,306)</b>	<b>(209,458,209)</b>	<b>(184,082,412)</b>
Non-cash amounts excluded from operating activities	24(a)	27,311,959	35,896,897	35,783,378
<b>Amount attributable to operating activities</b>		<b>35,814,564</b>	<b>21,140,266</b>	<b>31,898,589</b>

This statement is to be read in conjunction with the accompanying notes.

	Note	2025 Actual \$	2025 Budget \$	2024 Actual \$
<b>INVESTING ACTIVITIES</b>				
<b>Inflows from investing activities</b>				
Capital grants, subsidies and contributions		47,669,852	20,301,667	34,451,071
Proceeds from disposal of assets		10,243,131	2,171,600	1,314,883
Proceeds from financial assets at amortised cost - self-supporting loans		9,270	0	504
		<b>57,922,253</b>	<b>22,473,267</b>	<b>35,766,458</b>
<b>Outflows from investing activities</b>				
Acquisition of property, plant and equipment	8(a)	(23,539,845)	(57,472,925)	(8,859,625)
Acquisition of infrastructure	9(a)	(55,413,798)	(48,294,663)	(35,076,682)
		<b>(78,953,643)</b>	<b>(105,767,588)</b>	<b>(43,936,307)</b>
Non-cash amounts excluded from investing activities	24(b)	5,754,648	0	2,207,953
<b>Amount attributable to investing activities</b>		<b>(15,276,742)</b>	<b>(83,294,321)</b>	<b>(5,961,896)</b>
<b>FINANCING ACTIVITIES</b>				
<b>Inflows from financing activities</b>				
Proceeds from borrowings	25(a)	0	8,500,000	0
Transfers from reserve accounts	26	0	2,788,885	283,895
		<b>0</b>	<b>11,288,885</b>	<b>283,895</b>
<b>Outflows from financing activities</b>				
Repayment of borrowings	25(a)	(1,317,093)	(1,317,093)	(1,235,417)
Transfers to reserve accounts	26	(36,343,469)	(14,218,995)	(6,935,044)
		<b>(37,660,562)</b>	<b>(15,536,088)</b>	<b>(8,170,461)</b>
<b>Amount attributable to financing activities</b>		<b>(37,660,562)</b>	<b>(4,247,203)</b>	<b>(7,886,566)</b>
<b>MOVEMENT IN SURPLUS OR DEFICIT</b>				
<b>Surplus or deficit at the start of the financial year</b>	24(c)	82,623,812	66,401,258	64,573,685
Amount attributable to operating activities		35,814,564	21,140,266	31,898,589
Amount attributable to investing activities		(15,276,742)	(83,294,321)	(5,961,896)
Amount attributable to financing activities		(37,660,562)	(4,247,203)	(7,886,566)
<b>Surplus or deficit after imposition of general rates</b>	24(c)	<b>65,501,072</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>82,623,812</b>

This statement is to be read in conjunction with the accompanying notes.

# Index of Notes to the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

Note 1.	Basis of Preparation	<b>81</b>
Note 2.	Revenue and Expenses	<b>84</b>
Note 3.	Cash and Cash Equivalents	<b>89</b>
Note 4.	Other Financial Assets	<b>90</b>
Note 5.	Trade and Other Receivables	<b>92</b>
Note 6.	Inventories	<b>94</b>
Note 7.	Other Assets	<b>95</b>
Note 8.	Property, Plant and Equipment	<b>96</b>
Note 9.	Infrastructure	<b>100</b>
Note 10.	Fixed Assets	<b>103</b>
Note 11.	Trade and Other Payables	<b>106</b>
Note 12.	Other Liabilities	<b>107</b>
Note 13.	Borrowings	<b>109</b>
Note 14.	Employee Related Provisions	<b>110</b>
Note 15.	Other Provisions	<b>112</b>
Note 16.	Revaluation Surplus	<b>113</b>
Note 17.	Notes to the Statement of Cash Flows	<b>114</b>
Note 18.	Capital Commitments	<b>116</b>
Note 19.	Related Party Transactions	<b>117</b>
Note 20.	Financial Risk Management	<b>120</b>
Note 21.	Other Material Accounting Policies	<b>125</b>
Note 22.	Function and Activity	<b>128</b>
<b>Information required by legislation</b>		
Note 23.	Rating Information	<b>132</b>
Note 24.	Determination of Surplus or Deficit	<b>134</b>
Note 25.	Borrowing and Lease Liabilities	<b>136</b>
Note 26.	Reserve Accounts	<b>140</b>
Note 27.	Trust Funds	<b>143</b>

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 1. Basis of Preparation

The financial report of the City of Rockingham which is a Class 1 local government comprises general purpose financial statements which have been prepared in accordance with the *Local Government Act 1995* and accompanying regulations.

### Local Government Act 1995 requirements

Section 6.4(2) of the *Local Government Act 1995* read with the *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996* prescribe that the financial report be prepared in accordance with the *Local Government Act 1995* and, to the extent that they are not inconsistent with the Act, the Australian Accounting Standards. The Australian Accounting Standards (as they apply to local governments and not-for-profit entities) and Interpretations of the Australian Accounting Standards Board were applied where no inconsistencies exist.

The *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996* specify that vested land is a right-of-use asset to be measured at cost, and is considered a zero cost concessionary lease. All right-of-use assets under zero cost concessionary leases are measured at zero cost rather than at fair value, except for vested improvements on concessionary land leases such as roads, buildings or other infrastructure which continue to be reported at fair value, as opposed to the vested land which is measured at zero cost. The measurement of vested improvements at fair value is a departure from AASB 16 which would have required the City to measure any vested improvements at zero cost.

The *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996* provide that:

- land and buildings classified as property, plant and equipment; or
- infrastructure; or
- vested improvements that the local government controls;

and measured at reportable value, are only required to be revalued every five years. Revaluing these non-financial assets every five years is a departure from *AASB 116 Property, Plant and Equipment*, which would have required the City to assess at each reporting date whether the carrying amount of the above mentioned non-financial assets materially differs from their fair value and, if so, revalue the class of non-financial assets.

Accounting policies which have been adopted in the preparation of this financial report have been consistently applied unless stated otherwise. Except for cash flow and rate setting information, the financial report has been prepared on the accrual basis and is based on historical costs, modified, where applicable, by the measurement at fair value of selected non-current assets, financial assets and liabilities.

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 1. Basis of Preparation (continued)

### Critical accounting estimates and judgements

The preparation of a financial report in conformity with Australian Accounting Standards requires management to make judgements, estimates and assumptions that effect the application of policies and reported amounts of assets and liabilities, income and expenses.

The estimates and associated assumptions are based on historical experience and various other factors that are believed to be reasonable under the circumstances; the results of which form the basis of making the judgements about carrying amounts of assets and liabilities that are not readily apparent from other sources. Actual results may differ from these estimates.

As with all estimates, the use of different assumptions could lead to material changes in the amounts reported in the financial report.

The following are estimates and assumptions that have a significant risk of causing a material adjustment to the carrying amounts of assets and liabilities within the next financial year and further information on their nature and impact can be found in the relevant note:

- Fair value measurement of assets carried at reportable value including:
  - Property, plant and equipment - Note 8
  - Infrastructure - Note 9
- Expected credit losses on financial assets - Note 5
- Assets held for sale - Note 7
- Measurement of employee benefits - Note 14
- Measurement of provisions - Note 15

Fair value heirarchy information can be found in Note 21.

### The local government reporting entity

All funds through which the City controls resources to carry on its functions have been included in the financial statements forming part of this financial report.

All monies held in the Trust Fund are excluded from the financial statements. A separate statement of those monies appears at Note 27 of the financial report.

### Initial application of accounting standards

During the current year, the following new or revised Australian Accounting Standards and Interpretations were applied for the first time.

- *AASB 2020-1 Amendments to Australian Accounting Standards - Classification of Liabilities as Current or Non-current*
- *AASB 2022-5 Amendments to Australian Accounting Standards - Lease Liability in a Sale and Leaseback*
- *AASB 2022-6 Amendments to Australian Accounting Standards - Non-current Liabilities with Covenants*
- *AASB 2023-3 Amendments to Australian Accounting Standards - Disclosure of Non-current Liabilities with Covenants: Tier 2*
- *AASB 2024-1 Amendments to Australian Accounting Standards - Supplier Finance Arrangements: Tier 2 Disclosures*
- *AASB 2023-1 Amendments to Australian Accounting Standards - Supplier Finance Arrangements*

These amendments are not expected to have any material impact on the financial report on initial application.

- *AASB 2022-10 Amendments to Australian Accounting Standards - Fair Value Measurement of Non-Financial Assets of Not-for-Profit Public Sector Entities*

These amendment may result in changes to the fair value of certain non-financial assets on revaluation. The impact has not been quantified as it is not considered practicable to determine the amount of the difference in fair value attributable to the change in the standard.

### New accounting standards for application in future years

The following new accounting standards will have application to local government in future years:

- *AASB 2014-10 Amendments to Australian Accounting Standards - Sale or Contribution of Assets between an Investor and its Associate or Joint Venture*
- *AASB 2024-4b Amendments to Australian Accounting Standards - Effective Date of Amendments to AASB 10 and AASB 128 [deferred AASB 10 and AASB 128 amendments in AASB 2014-10 apply]*
- *AASB 2022-9 Amendments to Australian Accounting Standards - Insurance Contracts in the Public Sector*
- *AASB 2023-5 Amendments to Australian Accounting Standards - Lack of Exchangeability*
- *AASB 18 (FP) Presentation and Disclosure in Financial Statements - (Appendix D) [for for-profit entities]*
- *AASB 18 (NFP/super) Presentation and Disclosure in Financial Statements - (Appendix D) [for not-for-profit and superannuation entities]*
- *AASB 2024-2 Amendments to Australian Accounting Standards - Classification and Measurement of Financial Instruments*
- *AASB 2024-3 Amendments to Australian Accounting Standards - Annual Improvements Volume 11*

These amendments are not expected to have any material impact on the financial report on initial application.

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 2. Revenue and Expenses

### (a) Revenue

#### Contracts with customers

Recognition of revenue is dependant on the source of revenue and the associated terms and conditions associated with each source of revenue and recognised as follows:

Revenue Category	Nature of Goods and Services	When Obligations Typically Satisfied
Rates	General rates	Over time
Grants contracts with customers	Community events, minor facilities, research, design, planning evaluation and services	Over time
Grants, subsidies or contributions for the construction of non-financial assets	Construction or acquisition of recognisable non-financial assets to be controlled by the local government	Over time
Grants with no contract commitments	General appropriations and contributions with no reciprocal commitment	No obligations
Licences/Registrations/Approvals	Building, planning, development and animal management, having the same nature as a licence regardless of naming.	Single point in time
Pool inspections	Compliance safety check	Single point in time
Other inspections	Regulatory Food, Health and Safety	Single point in time
Waste management collections	Kerbside collection service	Over time
Waste management entry fees	Waste treatment, recycling and disposal service at disposal sites	Single point in time
Property hire and entry	Use of halls and facilities	Single point in time
Memberships	Gym and pool membership	Over time
Fees and charges for other goods and services	Cemetery services, library fees, reinstatements and private works	Single point in time
Sale of stock	Kiosk and visitor centre stock	Single point in time
Commissions	Commissions on licencing and ticket sales	Over time
Reimbursements	Insurance claims	Single point in time

Consideration from contracts with customers is included in the transaction price.

<b>Payment Terms</b>	<b>Returns/Refunds/Warranties</b>	<b>Timing of Revenue Recognition</b>
Payment dates adopted by Council during the year	None	When rates notice is issued
Fixed terms transfer of funds based on agreed milestones and reporting	Contract obligation if project not complete	Output method based on project milestones and/or completion date matched to performance obligations
Fixed terms transfer of funds based on agreed milestones and reporting	Contract obligation if project not complete	Output method based on project milestones and/or completion date matched to performance obligations as inputs are shared
Not applicable	Not applicable	When assets are controlled
Full payment prior to issue	None	On payment and issue of the licence, registration or approval
Equal proportion based on an equal annually fee	None	After inspection complete based on a 4 year cycle
Full payment prior to inspection	None	Revenue recognised after inspection event occurs
Payment on an annual basis in advance	None	Output method based on regular weekly and fortnightly period as proportionate to collection service
Payment in advance at gate or on normal trading terms if credit provided	None	On entry to facility
In full in advance	Refund if event cancelled within 7 days	On entry or at conclusion of hire
Payment in full in advance	Refund for unused portion on application	Output method over 12 months matched to access right
Payment in full in advance	None	Output method based on provision of service or completion of works
In full in advance, on 15 day credit	Refund for faulty goods	Output method based on goods
Payment in full on sale	None	When assets are controlled
Payment in arrears for claimable event	None	When claim is agreed

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 2. Revenue and Expenses (continued)

### (a) Revenue (continued)

#### Revenue Recognition

Rate revenue was recognised from the rate record as soon as practicable after the City resolved to impose rates in the financial year as well as when the rate record was amended to ensure the information in the record was current and correct.

Revenue recognised during the year under each basis of recognition by nature of goods or services is provided in the table below:

#### For the year ended 30 June 2025

Nature	Contracts With Customers \$	Capital Grant/Contributions \$	Statutory Requirements \$	Other \$	Total \$
Rates	0	0	112,924,205	0	112,924,205
Grants, subsidies and contributions	2,222,045	4,458,693	0	0	6,680,738
Fees and charges	57,245,243	0	0	0	57,245,243
Interest revenue	0	0	1,247,127	10,627,672	11,874,799
Other revenue	0	0	0	3,164,936	3,164,936
Capital grants, subsidies and contributions	0	47,669,852	0	0	47,669,852
<b>Total</b>	<b>59,467,288</b>	<b>52,128,545</b>	<b>114,171,332</b>	<b>13,792,608</b>	<b>239,559,773</b>

#### For the year ended 30 June 2024

Nature	Contracts With Customers \$	Capital Grant/Contributions \$	Statutory Requirements \$	Other \$	Total \$
Rates	0	0	106,220,189	0	106,220,189
Grants, subsidies and contributions	5,079,975	3,388,310	0	0	8,468,285
Fees and charges	51,427,449	0	0	0	51,427,449
Interest revenue	0	0	1,130,437	9,258,394	10,388,831
Other revenue	0	0	0	2,760,919	2,760,919
Capital grants, subsidies and contributions	0	34,451,071	0	0	34,451,071
<b>Total</b>	<b>56,507,424</b>	<b>37,839,381</b>	<b>107,350,626</b>	<b>12,019,313</b>	<b>213,716,744</b>

	Note	2025 Actual \$	2024 Actual \$
<b>Assets and services acquired below fair value</b>			
Contributed assets		33,854,745	22,833,001
		<b>33,854,745</b>	<b>22,833,001</b>

<b>Interest revenue</b>			
Financial assets at amortised cost - self-supporting loans		147	510
Interest on reserve account		3,465,425	3,065,410
Other interest revenue		8,409,227	7,322,911
		<b>11,874,799</b>	<b>10,388,831</b>

The 2025 original budget estimate in relation to:

Trade and other receivables overdue interest was \$375,000

#### **Fees and charges relating to rates receivable**

Charges on instalment plan	324,550	172,273
----------------------------	---------	---------

The 2025 original budget estimate in relation to:

Charges on instalment plan was \$180,000.

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 2. Revenue and Expenses (continued)

### (b) Expenses

	Note	2025 Actual \$	2024 Actual \$
<b>Auditors remuneration</b>			
- Audit of the Annual Financial Report		96,609	90,500
		<b>96,609</b>	<b>90,500</b>
<b>Employee Costs</b>			
Employee benefit costs		62,828,798	58,591,033
Other employee costs		12,202,502	9,750,927
		<b>75,031,300</b>	<b>68,341,960</b>
<b>Finance costs</b>			
Interest and financial charges paid/payable for lease liabilities and financial liabilities not at fair value through profit or loss		299,988	355,623
Provisions: unwinding of discount		607,240	519,505
		<b>907,228</b>	<b>875,128</b>
<b>Other expenditure</b>			
Sundry expenses		12,999,476	9,451,876
		<b>12,999,476</b>	<b>9,451,876</b>

### 3. Cash and Cash Equivalents

	Note	2025 \$	2024 \$
Cash at bank and on hand		191,976,734	165,013,795
<b>Total cash and cash equivalents</b>	17(a)	<b>191,976,734</b>	<b>165,013,795</b>
Held as			
- Unrestricted cash and cash equivalents		74,707,844	90,315,647
- Restricted cash and cash equivalents	17(a)	117,268,890	74,698,148
		<b>191,976,734</b>	<b>165,013,795</b>

#### Material Accounting Policies

##### Cash and cash equivalents

Cash and cash equivalents include cash on hand, cash at bank, deposits available on demand with banks and other short term highly liquid investments with original maturities of three months or less that are readily convertible to known amounts of cash and which are subject to an insignificant risk of changes in value.

Bank overdrafts are reported as short term borrowings in current liabilities in the statement of financial position.

##### Restricted financial assets

Restricted financial asset balances are not available for general use by the local government due to externally imposed restrictions. Restrictions are specified in an agreement, contract or legislation. This applies to reserve accounts, unspent grants, subsidies and contributions and unspent loans that have not been fully expended in the manner specified by the contributor, legislation or loan agreement.

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 4. Other Financial Assets

	Note	2025 \$	2024 \$
<b>(a) Current assets</b>			
Financial assets at amortised cost		4,847	4,566
		<b>4,847</b>	<b>4,566</b>
<b>Other financial assets at amortised cost</b>			
Self-supporting loans receivable	24(c)	4,847	4,566
		<b>4,847</b>	<b>4,566</b>
Held as			
- Unrestricted other financial assets at amortised cost		4,847	4,566
		<b>4,847</b>	<b>4,566</b>
<b>(b) Non-current assets</b>			
Financial assets at amortised cost		0	9,551
Financial assets at fair value through profit or loss		139,334	145,549
		<b>139,334</b>	<b>155,100</b>
<b>Financial assets at amortised cost</b>			
Self-supporting loans receivable		0	9,551
		<b>0</b>	<b>9,551</b>
<b>Financial assets at fair value through profit or loss</b>			
Units in Local Government House Trust - opening balance		145,549	142,607
Movement attributable to fair value increment		(6,215)	2,942
Units in Local Government House Trust - closing balance		<b>139,334</b>	<b>145,549</b>

Loans receivable from clubs/institutions have the same terms and conditions as the related self supporting loans in the borrowings disclosure. Fair value of financial assets at fair value through profit or loss is determined from the net asset value of the units held in the Trust at balance date as compiled by WALGA.

## Material Accounting Policies

### Other financial assets at amortised cost

The City classifies financial assets at amortised cost if both of the following criteria are met:

- the asset is held within a business model whose objective is to collect the contractual cashflows; and
- the contractual terms give rise to cash flows that are solely payments of principal and interest.

Fair values of financial assets at amortised cost are not materially different to their carrying amounts, since the interest receivable on those assets is either close to current market rates or the assets are of a short term nature. Non-current financial assets at amortised cost fair values are based on discounted cash flows using a current market rates. They are classified as level 2 fair values in the fair value hierarchy (see Note 21 (i)) due to the observable market rates.

Interest received is presented under cashflows from operating activities in the Statement of Cash Flows where it is earned from financial assets that are held for cash management purposes.

### Financial assets at fair value through profit or loss

The City classifies the following financial assets at fair value through profit or loss:

- debt investments which do not qualify for measurement at either amortised cost or fair value through other comprehensive income.
- equity investments which the City has elected to recognise as fair value gains and losses through profit or loss.

### Impairment and risk

Information regarding impairment and exposure to risk can be found at Note 20.

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 5. Trade and Other Receivables

	Note	2025 \$	2024 \$
<b>Current</b>			
Rates and statutory receivables		4,251,396	4,642,935
Trade receivables		4,784,323	4,506,043
GST receivable		1,384,671	1,031,014
Allowance for credit losses of trade receivables	20(b)	(505,833)	(617,875)
		<b>9,914,557</b>	<b>9,562,117</b>
<b>Non-current</b>			
Rates and statutory receivables		2,202,730	1,842,004
		<b>2,202,730</b>	<b>1,842,004</b>

### Disclosure of opening and closing balances related to contracts with customers

Information about receivables from contracts with customers along with financial assets and associated liabilities arising from transfers to enable the acquisition or construction of recognisable non-financial assets is:

	Note	30 June 2025 Actual \$	30 June 2024 Actual \$	1 July 2023 Actual \$
Trade and other receivables from contracts with customers		3,582,403	3,211,988	2,636,293
Contract assets	7	3,189,926	1,290,770	1,192,611
Allowance for credit losses of trade receivables	5	(505,833)	(617,875)	(487,231)
Total trade and other receivables from contracts with customers		<b>6,266,496</b>	<b>3,884,883</b>	<b>3,341,673</b>

## Material Accounting Policies

### Rates and statutory receivables

Rates and statutory receivables are non-contractual receivables arising from statutory requirements and include amounts due from ratepayers for unpaid rates and service charges and other statutory charges or fines.

Rates and statutory receivables are recognised when the taxable event has occurred and can be measured reliably.

### Trade receivables

Trade receivables are amounts receivable from contractual arrangements with customers for goods sold, services performed or grants or contributions with sufficiently specific performance obligations or for the construction of recognisable non financial assets as part of the ordinary course of business.

### Measurement

Trade and other receivables are recognised initially at the amount of the transaction price, unless they contain a significant financing component, and are to be recognised at fair value.

### Classification and subsequent measurement

Receivables which are generally due for settlement within 30 days except rates receivables which are expected to be collected within 12 months are classified as current assets. All other receivables such as, deferred pensioner rates receivable after the end of the reporting period are classified as non-current assets.

Trade and other receivables are held with the objective to collect the contractual cashflows and therefore the City measures them subsequently at amortised cost using the effective interest rate method.

Due to the short term nature of current receivables, their carrying amount is considered to be the same as their fair value. Non-current receivables are indexed to inflation, any difference between the face value and fair value is considered immaterial.

### Impairment and risk exposure

Information about the impairment of trade receivables and their exposure to credit risk and interest rate risk can be found in Note 20.

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 6. Inventories

	2025 \$	2024 \$
<b>Current</b>		
Fuel and materials	244,472	250,249
	<b>244,472</b>	<b>250,249</b>

The following movements in inventories occurred during the year:

<b>Balance at beginning of year</b>	250,249	278,931
Inventories expensed during the year	(1,632,962)	(1,800,432)
Additions to inventory	1,627,185	1,771,750
<b>Balance at end of year</b>	<b>244,472</b>	<b>250,249</b>

### Material Accounting Policies

#### General

Inventories are measured at the lower of cost and net realisable value.

Net realisable value is the estimated selling price in the ordinary course of business less the estimated costs of completion and the estimated costs necessary to make the sale.

## 7. Other Assets

	2025 \$	2024 \$
<b>Other assets - current</b>		
Contract assets	3,189,926	1,290,770
	<b>3,189,926</b>	<b>1,290,770</b>
<b>Non-current assets held for sale</b>		
Land	0	2,957,991
Buildings	0	399,078
	<b>0</b>	<b>3,357,069</b>

### Assets classified as non-current assets held for sale

Lot 3 Mandurah Road and Lot 716 Centaurus Street were sold during the year, having previously been reclassified as held for sale at 30 June 2024.

### Material Accounting Policies

#### Other current assets

Other non-financial assets include prepayments which represent payments in advance of receipt of goods or services or that part of expenditure made in one accounting period covering a term extending beyond that period.

#### Contract assets

Contract assets primarily relate to the City's right to consideration for work completed but not billed at the end of the period.

Impairment of assets associated with contracts with customers are detailed at Note 2(b).

#### Non-current assets held for sale

Assets are classified as held for sale where the carrying amount will be recovered through a sale rather than continuing use and the asset is available for immediate sale with a sale being highly probable. Non-current assets classified as held for sale are valued at the lower of the carrying amount and fair value less costs to sell.

The fair value of land and buildings was determined using the sales comparison approach using comparable properties in the area. This is a level 2 measurement as per the fair value hierarchy set out in Note 21(i).

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 8. Property, Plant and Equipment

### (a) Movements in Balances

Movement in the balances of each class of property, plant and equipment between the beginning and the end of the current financial year.

	Note	Assets not subject to operating lease	
		Land \$	Buildings \$
<b>Balance at 1 July 2023</b>		<b>98,919,490</b>	<b>185,089,520</b>
Additions		0	0
Disposals		0	(192,315)
Assets classified as held for sale		(2,957,991)	(399,078)
Depreciation		0	(4,130,036)
Transfers		0	4,960,239
<b>Balance at 30 June 2024</b>		<b>95,961,499</b>	<b>185,328,330</b>
<b>Comprises:</b>			
Gross balance amount at 30 June 2024		95,961,499	224,208,231
Accumulated depreciation at 30 June 2024		0	(38,879,901)
<b>Balance at 30 June 2024</b>	<b>8(b)</b>	<b>95,961,499</b>	<b>185,328,330</b>
Additions		0	0
Disposals		0	0
Depreciation		0	(4,150,583)
Transfers		0	2,472,751
<b>Balance at 30 June 2025</b>		<b>95,961,499</b>	<b>183,650,498</b>
<b>Comprises:</b>			
Gross balance amount at 30 June 2025		95,961,499	226,680,982
Accumulated depreciation at 30 June 2025		0	(43,030,484)
<b>Balance at 30 June 2025</b>	<b>8(b)</b>	<b>95,961,499</b>	<b>183,650,498</b>

Plant and Equipment				
Furniture and Equipment \$	Plant and Equipment \$	Miscellaneous Assets \$	Work in Progress \$	Total Property, Plant and Equipment \$
<b>1,717,537</b>	<b>12,562,020</b>	<b>3,196,250</b>	<b>6,056,457</b>	<b>307,541,274</b>
0	3,074,011	0	5,785,614	8,859,625
(63,811)	(438,959)	(53,993)	(723,665)	(1,472,743)
0	0	0	0	(3,357,069)
(1,284,920)	(3,286,486)	(56,676)	0	(8,758,118)
2,323,836	277,472	0	(7,561,547)	0
<b>2,692,642</b>	<b>12,188,058</b>	<b>3,085,581</b>	<b>3,556,859</b>	<b>302,812,969</b>
7,587,043	30,623,181	3,244,566	3,556,859	365,181,379
(4,894,401)	(18,435,123)	(158,985)	0	(62,368,410)
<b>2,692,642</b>	<b>12,188,058</b>	<b>3,085,581</b>	<b>3,556,859</b>	<b>302,812,969</b>
0	7,863,849	0	15,675,996	23,539,845
0	(322,924)	0	0	(322,924)
(1,015,932)	(3,474,886)	(56,670)	0	(8,698,071)
663,388	0	0	(3,136,139)	0
<b>2,340,098</b>	<b>16,254,097</b>	<b>3,028,911</b>	<b>16,096,716</b>	<b>317,331,819</b>
8,250,431	38,164,106	3,244,566	16,096,716	388,398,300
(5,910,333)	(21,910,009)	(215,655)	0	(71,066,481)
<b>2,340,098</b>	<b>16,254,097</b>	<b>3,028,911</b>	<b>16,096,716</b>	<b>317,331,819</b>

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 8. Property, Plant and Equipment (continued)

### (b) Carrying Amount Measurements

Asset Class	Note	Carrying Amount 2025 \$	Carrying Amount 2024 \$	Fair Value Hierarchy
<b>Fair value - as determined at the last valuation date</b>				
<b>Land and buildings</b>				
Land - market value		95,961,499	95,961,499	2
Total land	8(a)	<b>95,961,499</b>	<b>95,961,499</b>	
Buildings - non specialised		183,650,498	185,328,330	2
Total buildings	8(a)	<b>183,650,498</b>	<b>185,328,330</b>	

Valuation Technique	Basis of Valuation	Date of Last Valuation	Inputs Used
Market approach using recent observable market data for similar properties	Independent valuers	June 2022	Purchase costs and residual values
Market approach using recent observable market data for similar properties	Independent valuers	June 2022	Purchase costs and residual values

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 9. Infrastructure

### (a) Movements in Balances

Movement in the balances of each class of infrastructure between the beginning and the end of the current financial year.

	Infrastructure Roads \$
<b>Balance at 1 July 2023</b>	<b>568,930,810</b>
Additions*	0
(Disposals)	0
Revaluation of Landfill Rehabilitation Assets	0
Depreciation	(7,001,434)
Transfers	14,847,334
<b>Balance at 30 June 2024</b>	<b>576,776,710</b>
<b>Comprises:</b>	
Gross balance at 30 June 2024	660,396,054
Accumulated depreciation at 30 June 2024	(83,619,344)
<b>Balance at 30 June 2024</b>	<b>576,776,710</b>
Additions*	0
Revaluation of Landfill Rehabilitation Assets	0
Depreciation	(6,946,933)
Transfers	27,389,496
<b>Balance at 30 June 2025</b>	<b>597,219,273</b>
<b>Comprises:</b>	
Gross balance at 30 June 2025	687,785,550
Accumulated depreciation at 30 June 2025	(90,566,277)
<b>Balance at 30 June 2025</b>	<b>597,219,273</b>
* Asset additions included non-cash additions. Refer to note 17(c).	
During the year 30 June 2024	22,833,001
During the year 30 June 2025	33,854,745

Infrastructure Footpaths and Drainage \$	Infrastructure Other \$	Infrastructure Landfill \$	Infrastructure Work in Progress \$	Total Infrastructure \$
<b>488,294,763</b>	<b>190,940,047</b>	<b>11,936,592</b>	<b>6,682,607</b>	<b>1,266,784,818</b>
0	0	0	33,892,608	33,892,608
0	0	0	(1,461,261)	(1,461,261)
0	0	1,184,074	0	1,184,074
(7,013,664)	(9,923,893)	(828,122)	0	(24,767,113)
9,867,318	10,114,656	45,833	(34,875,141)	0
<b>491,148,417</b>	<b>191,130,810</b>	<b>12,338,377</b>	<b>4,238,812</b>	<b>1,275,633,126</b>
515,038,743	242,730,364	25,361,005	4,238,812	1,447,764,978
(23,890,326)	(51,599,554)	(13,022,628)	0	(172,131,852)
<b>491,148,417</b>	<b>191,130,810</b>	<b>12,338,377</b>	<b>4,238,812</b>	<b>1,275,633,126</b>
0	0	0	55,413,798	55,413,798
0	0	2,031,450	0	2,031,450
(6,987,442)	(10,165,817)	(876,375)	0	(24,976,567)
10,112,220	11,602,416	247,859	(49,351,991)	0
<b>494,273,195</b>	<b>192,567,409</b>	<b>13,741,311</b>	<b>10,300,619</b>	<b>1,308,101,807</b>
525,150,963	254,332,780	27,640,314	10,300,619	1,505,210,226
(30,877,768)	(61,765,371)	(13,899,003)	0	(197,108,419)
<b>494,273,195</b>	<b>192,567,409</b>	<b>13,741,311</b>	<b>10,300,619</b>	<b>1,308,101,807</b>

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 9. Infrastructure (continued)

### (b) Carrying Amount Measurements

Asset Class	Fair Value Hierarchy	Valuation Technique	Basis of Valuation	Date of Last Valuation	Inputs Used
<b>(i) Fair value - as determined at the last valuation date</b>					
Infrastructure - roads	3	Cost approach using current replacement cost	Management valuation	June 2022	Unit rates obtained by using cost guides and through the prices supplied by the COR Useful life estimated using condition, known age and estimated age
Infrastructure - footpaths and drainage	3	Cost approach using current replacement cost	Management valuation	June 2023	Unit rates obtained by using cost guides and through the prices supplied by the COR Useful life estimated using condition, known age and estimated age
Infrastructure - other	3	Cost approach using current replacement cost	Management valuation	June 2023	Unit rates obtained by using cost guides and through the prices supplied by the COR Useful life estimated using condition, known age and estimated age
Infrastructure - landfill	3	Cost approach using current replacement cost	Management valuation	June 2023	Unit rates obtained by using cost guides and through the prices supplied by the COR Useful life estimated using condition, known age and estimated age

## 10. Fixed Assets

### (a) Depreciation

#### Depreciation rates

Typical estimated useful lives for the different asset classes for the current and prior years are included in the table below:

Asset Class	Useful life
Buildings	23 to 115 years
Furniture and equipment	3 to 10 years
Plant and equipment	4 to 10 years
Miscellaneous Assets	50 to 80 years
Landfill assets	5 to 40 years
Roads	10 to 100 years
Footpaths and Drainage	10 to 100 years
Other Infrastructure	10 to 100 years
Computer Software	4 to 5 years

### (b) Fully Depreciated Assets in Use

The gross carrying amount of assets held by the City which are currently in use yet fully depreciated are shown in the table below:

	2025 \$	2024 \$
Buildings - non specialised	16,103	11,306
Furniture and equipment	8,225	1,190,734
Plant and equipment	3,249,375	2,722,819
Infrastructure - Other	112,965	61,327
	<b>3,386,668</b>	<b>3,986,186</b>

### Material Accounting Policies

#### Initial recognition

An item of property, plant and equipment or infrastructure that qualifies for recognition as an asset is measured at its cost.

Upon initial recognition, cost is determined as the amount paid (or other consideration given) to acquire the assets, plus costs incidental to the acquisition. The cost of non-current assets constructed by the City includes the cost of all materials used in construction, direct labour on the project and an appropriate proportion of variable and fixed overheads. For assets acquired at zero cost or otherwise significantly less than fair value, cost is determined as fair value at the date of acquisition.

Assets for which the fair value as at the date of acquisition is under \$5,000 are not recognised as an asset in accordance with *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulation 17A(5)*. These assets are expensed immediately.

Where multiple individual low value assets are purchased together as part of a larger asset or collectively forming a larger asset exceeding the threshold, the individual assets are recognised as one asset and capitalised.

Individual assets that are land, buildings and infrastructure acquired between scheduled revaluation dates of the asset class in accordance with the City's revaluation policy, are recognised at cost and disclosed as being at reportable value.

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 10. Fixed Assets (continued)

### Measurement after recognition

Plant and equipment including furniture and equipment and right-of-use assets (other than vested improvements) are measured using the cost model as required under *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulation 17A(2)*. Assets held under the cost model are carried at cost less accumulated depreciation and any impairment losses being their reportable value.

### Reportable value

In accordance with *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulation 17A(2)*, the carrying amount of non-financial assets that are land and buildings classified as property, plant and equipment, investment properties, infrastructure or vested improvements that the local government controls, should be their reportable value.

Reportable value is for the purpose of *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulation 17A(4)* is the fair value of the asset at its last valuation date minus (to the extent applicable) the accumulated depreciation and any accumulated impairment losses in respect of the non-financial asset subsequent to its last valuation date.

### Revaluation

Land and buildings classified as property, plant and equipment, infrastructure or vested improvements that the local government controls and measured at reportable value, are only required to be revalued every five years in accordance with the regulatory framework. This includes buildings and infrastructure items which were pre-existing improvements (i.e. vested improvements) on land vested in the City.

Whilst the regulatory framework only requires a revaluation to occur every five years, it also provides for the City to revalue earlier if it chooses to do so.

For land, buildings and infrastructure, increases in the carrying amount arising on revaluation of asset classes are credited to a revaluation surplus in equity.

Decreases that offset previous increases of the same class of asset are recognised against revaluation surplus directly in equity. All other decreases are recognised in profit or loss.

Subsequent increases are then recognised in profit or loss to the extent they reverse a net revaluation decrease previously recognised in profit or loss for the same class of asset.

## Depreciation

The depreciable amount of all property, plant and equipment and infrastructure, are depreciated on a straight-line basis over the individual asset's useful life from the time the asset is held ready for use. Leasehold improvements are depreciated over the shorter of either the unexpired period of the lease or the estimated useful life of the improvements.

The assets residual values and useful lives are reviewed, and adjusted if appropriate, at the end of each reporting period.

### Depreciation on revaluation

When an item of property, plant and equipment and infrastructure is revalued, any accumulated depreciation at the date of the revaluation is treated in one of the following ways:

- i. The gross carrying amount is adjusted in a manner that is consistent with the revaluation of the carrying amount of the asset; or
- ii. Eliminated against the gross carrying amount of the asset and the net amount restated to the revalued amount of the asset.

## Impairment

In accordance with *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 17A(4C)*, the City is not required to comply with *AASB 136 Impairment of Assets* to determine the recoverable amount of its non-financial assets that are land or buildings classified as property, plant and equipment, infrastructure or vested improvements that the local government controls in circumstances where there has been an impairment indication of a general decrease in asset values.

In other circumstances where it has been assessed that one or more of these non-financial assets are impaired, the asset's carrying amount is written down immediately to its recoverable amount if the asset's carrying amount is greater than its estimated recoverable amount.

### Gains or losses on disposal

Gains and losses on disposals are determined by comparing proceeds with the carrying amount. These gains and losses are included in the statement of comprehensive income in the period in which they arise.

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 11. Trade and Other Payables

	2025 \$	2024 \$
<b>Current</b>		
Sundry creditors	14,955,910	8,984,775
Prepaid rates	5,637,978	5,049,238
Accrued payroll liabilities	2,588,807	3,379,836
Bonds and deposits held	6,634,806	4,468,974
Accrued interest in long term liabilities	8,569	17,894
	<b>29,826,070</b>	<b>21,900,717</b>

### Material Accounting Policies

#### Financial liabilities

Financial liabilities are initially recognised at fair value when the City becomes a party to the contractual provisions of the instrument.

Non-derivative financial liabilities (excluding financial guarantees) are subsequently measured at amortised cost.

Financial liabilities are derecognised where the related obligations are discharged, cancelled or expired. The difference between the carrying amount of the financial liability extinguished or transferred to another party and any consideration paid, including the transfer of non-cash assets or liabilities assumed, is recognised in profit or loss.

#### Trade and other payables

Trade and other payables represent liabilities for goods and services provided to the City prior to the end of the financial year that are unpaid and arise when the City becomes obliged to make future payments in respect of the purchase of these goods and services. The amounts are unsecured, are recognised as a current liability and are usually paid within 30 days of recognition. The carrying amounts of trade and other payables are considered to be the same as their fair values, due to their short-term nature.

#### Prepaid rates

Prepaid rates are, until the taxable event has occurred (start of the next financial year), refundable at the request of the ratepayer. Rates received in advance are initially recognised as a financial liability. When the taxable event occurs, the financial liability is extinguished and the City recognises income for the prepaid rates that have not been refunded.

## 12. Other Liabilities

	2025 \$	2024 \$
<b>Current</b>		
Contract liabilities	2,377,016	1,904,391
Capital grant/contributions liabilities	12,978,797	7,224,149
	<b>15,355,813</b>	<b>9,128,540</b>
<b>Reconciliation of changes in contract liabilities</b>		
Opening balance	1,904,391	977,877
Additions	2,377,016	1,904,391
Revenue from contracts with customers included as a contract liability at the start of the period	(1,904,391)	(977,877)
	<b>2,377,016</b>	<b>1,904,391</b>

The aggregate amount of the performance obligations unsatisfied (or partially unsatisfied) in relation to these contract liabilities was \$2,377,016 (\$1,904,391 in prior year).

The City expects to satisfy the performance obligations, from contracts with customers unsatisfied at the end of the reporting period, within the next 12 months.

	2025 \$	2024 \$
<b>Reconciliation of changes in capital grant/contribution Liabilities</b>		
Opening balance	7,224,149	5,016,196
Additions	12,978,797	7,224,149
Revenue from capital grant/contributions held as a liability at the start of the period	(7,224,149)	(5,016,196)
	<b>12,978,797</b>	<b>7,224,149</b>
<b>Expected satisfaction of capital grant/contribution Liabilities</b>		
Less than 1 year	12,978,797	7,224,149
	<b>12,978,797</b>	<b>7,224,149</b>

Performance obligations in relation to capital grant/contribution liabilities are satisfied as project milestones are met or completion of construction or acquisition of the asset.

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 12. Other Liabilities (continued)

### Material Accounting Policies

#### Contract liabilities

Contract liabilities represent the City's obligation to transfer goods or services to a customer for which the City has received consideration from the customer.

Contract liabilities represent obligations which are not yet satisfied. Contract liabilities are recognised as revenue when the performance obligations in the contract are satisfied.

#### Capital grant/contribution liabilities

Capital grant/contribution liabilities represent the City's obligations to construct recognisable non-financial assets to identified specifications to be controlled by the City which are yet to be satisfied. Capital grant/contribution liabilities are recognised as income when the obligations in the contract are satisfied.

## 13. Borrowings

Note	2025			2024		
	Current \$	Non-current \$	Total \$	Current \$	Non-current \$	Total \$
<b>Secured</b>						
Bank loans	985,625	1,866,379	2,852,004	1,317,093	2,852,004	4,169,097
<b>Total secured borrowings</b>	<b>985,625</b>	<b>1,866,379</b>	<b>2,852,004</b>	<b>1,317,093</b>	<b>2,852,004</b>	<b>4,169,097</b>

### Secured liabilities and assets pledged as security

Bank loans are secured by a floating charge over the assets of the City of Rockingham.

### Material Accounting Policies

#### Borrowing costs

The City has elected to recognise borrowing costs as an expense when incurred regardless of how the borrowings are applied.

Fair values of borrowings are not materially different to their carrying amounts, since the interest payable on those borrowings is either close to current market rates or the borrowings are of a short term nature. Borrowings fair values are based on discounted cash flows using a current borrowing rate. They are classified as level 3 fair values in the fair value hierarchy (see Note 21(i)) due to the unobservable inputs, including own credit risk.

#### Risk

Information regarding exposure to risk can be found at Note 20.

Details of individual borrowings required by regulations are provided at Note 25(a).

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 14. Employee Related Provisions

	2025 \$	2024 \$
<b>Current provisions</b>		
<b>Employee benefit provisions</b>		
Annual leave	5,942,156	5,252,432
Long service leave	6,628,344	5,729,046
Other employee leave provisions	1,695,121	1,694,092
<b>Total current employee related provisions</b>	<b>14,265,621</b>	<b>12,675,570</b>
<b>Non-current provisions</b>		
<b>Employee benefit provisions</b>		
Long service leave	963,818	1,016,088
<b>Total non-current employee related provisions</b>	<b>963,818</b>	<b>1,016,088</b>
<b>Total employee related provisions</b>	<b>15,229,439</b>	<b>13,691,658</b>

Provision is made for benefits accruing to employees in respect of wages and salaries, annual leave and long service leave and associated on costs for services rendered up to the reporting date and recorded as an expense during the period the services are delivered.

Annual leave liabilities are classified as current, as there is no unconditional right to defer settlement for at least 12 months after the end of the reporting period. Assessments indicate that actual settlement of the liabilities is expected to occur as follows:

	2025 \$	2024 \$
<b>Amounts are expected to be settled on the following basis:</b>		
Less than 12 months after the reporting date	6,653,925	5,946,291
More than 12 months from reporting date	8,575,514	7,745,367
	<b>15,229,439</b>	<b>13,691,658</b>

## Material Accounting Policies

### Employee benefits

The City's obligations for employees' annual leave, long service leave and other employee leave entitlements are recognised as employee related provisions in the Statement of Financial Position.

### Short-term employee benefits

Provision is made for the City's obligations for short-term employee benefits. Short-term employee benefits are benefits (other than termination benefits) that are expected to be settled wholly before 12 months after the end of the annual reporting period in which the employees render the related service, including wages, salaries and sick leave. Short-term employee benefits are measured at the (undiscounted) amounts expected to be paid when the obligation is settled.

The City's obligations for short-term employee benefits such as wages, salaries and sick leave are recognised as a part of current trade and other payables in the statement of financial position.

### Other long-term employee benefits

Long-term employee benefits provisions are measured at the present value of the expected future payments to be made to employees. Expected future payments incorporate anticipated future wage and salary levels, durations of service and employee departures and are discounted at rates determined by reference to market yields at the end of the reporting period on government bonds that have maturity dates that approximate the terms of the obligations. Any remeasurements for changes in assumptions of obligations for other long-term employee benefits are recognised in profit or loss in the periods in which the changes occur.

The City's obligations for long-term employee benefits are presented as non-current provisions in its statement of financial position, except where the City does not have an unconditional right to defer settlement for at least 12 months after the end of the reporting period, in which case the obligations are presented as current provisions.

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 15. Other Provisions

	Make Good Provisions \$	Total \$
<b>Opening balance at 1 July 2024</b>		
Non-current provisions	14,066,747	14,066,747
	<b>14,066,747</b>	<b>14,066,747</b>
Additional provision	2,031,450	2,031,450
Charged to profit or loss - unwinding of discount	607,240	607,240
<b>Balance at 30 June 2025</b>	<b>16,705,437</b>	<b>16,705,437</b>
<b>Comprises</b>		
Non-current	16,705,437	16,705,437
	<b>16,705,437</b>	<b>16,705,437</b>

### Other Provisions

Amounts which are expected to be paid out within 12 months of the reporting date are classified as current. Exact timing of payment of non-current obligations is unable to be reliably estimated as it is dependent on factors beyond the control of the local government.

### Make Good Provisions

The Millar Road Landfill Facility was granted approval under the *Environmental Protection Act 1986* on 1 July 1992 subject to conditions that the City is responsible for construction, operation, decommissioning and post-closure management of the site until such time as the waste has fully degraded, to the satisfaction of the Environmental Protection Authority. The Provision for rehabilitation has been calculated based on an anticipated operational life of 30 years with a 30 year post-closure management period. The expected requirements for the final decommissioning and post-closure management plan are based on current regulatory and industry experience.

The estimated future obligations include the costs of restoring the affected areas and monitoring of the site.

The provision for future rehabilitation costs is the best estimate of the present value of the expenditure required to settle the remediation obligation at the reporting date. Future rehabilitation costs are reviewed annually and any changes in the estimate are reflected in the remediation provision at each reporting date.

## 15. Other Provisions (continued)

### Material Accounting Policies

#### Provisions

Provisions are recognised when the City has a present legal or constructive obligation, as a result of past events, for which it is probable that an outflow of economic benefits will result and that outflow can be reliably measured.

Provisions are measured using the best estimate of the amounts required to settle the obligation at the end of the reporting period.

## 16. Revaluation Surplus

	2025 Opening Balance \$	2025 Closing Balance \$	2024 Opening Balance \$	2024 Closing Balance \$
Revaluation surplus - Land	67,583,448	67,583,448	67,583,448	67,583,448
Revaluation surplus - Buildings	105,337,212	105,337,212	105,337,212	105,337,212
Revaluation surplus - Furniture and Equipment	3,182,946	3,182,946	3,182,946	3,182,946
Revaluation surplus - Plant and Equipment	2,311,533	2,311,533	2,311,533	2,311,533
Revaluation surplus - Miscellaneous Assets	532,045	532,045	532,045	532,045
Revaluation surplus - Infrastructure - roads	425,130,071	425,130,071	425,130,071	425,130,071
Revaluation surplus - Infrastructure - footpaths and drainage	425,726,938	425,726,938	425,726,938	425,726,938
Revaluation surplus - Infrastructure - other	79,710,970	79,710,970	79,710,970	79,710,970
Revaluation surplus - Infrastructure - landfill	2,183,190	2,183,190	2,183,190	2,183,190
	<b>1,111,698,353</b>	<b>1,111,698,353</b>	<b>1,111,698,353</b>	<b>1,111,698,353</b>

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 17. Notes to the Statement of Cash Flows

### (a) Reconciliation of Cash

For the purposes of the Statement of cash flows, cash includes cash and cash equivalents, net of outstanding bank overdrafts. Cash at the end of the reporting period is reconciled to the related items in the Statement of Financial Position as follows:

	Note	2025 Actual \$	2024 Actual \$
Cash and cash equivalents	3	191,976,734	165,013,795

### Restrictions

The following classes of financial assets have restrictions imposed by regulations or other externally imposed requirements which limit or direct the purpose for which the resources may be used:

	Note	2025 Actual \$	2024 Actual \$
- Cash and cash equivalents	3	117,268,890	74,698,148
		<b>117,268,890</b>	<b>74,698,148</b>

The restricted financial assets are a result of the following specific purposes to which the assets may be used:

	Note	2025 Actual \$	2024 Actual \$
Restricted reserve accounts	26	101,913,077	65,569,608
Contract liabilities	12	2,377,016	1,904,391
Capital grant liabilities	12	12,978,797	7,224,149
<b>Total restricted financial assets</b>		<b>117,268,890</b>	<b>74,698,148</b>

**(b) Reconciliation of Net Result to Net Cash Provided by Operating Activities**

	Note	2025 Actual \$	2024 Actual \$
Net result		56,172,457	30,566,282
<b>Non-cash items:</b>			
Adjustments to fair value of financial assets at fair value through profit or loss		6,215	(2,942)
Depreciation/amortisation		33,674,638	33,525,231
(Profit)/loss on sale of asset		(1,001,741)	1,619,121
(Profit)/loss on sale of assets held for sale		(5,561,397)	0
Assets received for substantially less than fair value		(33,854,745)	(22,833,001)
<b>Changes in assets and liabilities:</b>			
(Increase)/decrease in trade and other receivables		(713,166)	(378,166)
(Increase)/decrease in other assets		(1,899,156)	(98,159)
(Increase)/decrease in inventories		5,777	28,682
Increase/(decrease) in trade and other payables		7,925,353	1,342,597
Increase/(decrease) in employee related provisions		1,537,781	1,105,687
Increase/(decrease) in other provisions		607,240	519,505
Increase/(decrease) in other liabilities		6,227,273	3,134,467
Capital grants, subsidies and contributions		(19,569,755)	(14,654,378)
<b>Net cash provided by/(used in) operating activities</b>		<b>43,556,774</b>	<b>33,874,926</b>

**(c) Non-Cash Investing and Financing Activities**

	Note	2025 Actual \$	2024 Actual \$
Acquisition of infrastructure below fair value	9(a)	33,854,745	22,833,001
Non cash capital grants, subsidies and contributions		(33,854,745)	(22,833,001)
Movement in other provision through revaluation surplus	15	2,031,450	0

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 17. Notes to the Statement of Cash Flows (continued)

### (d) Undrawn Borrowing Facilities

	Note	2025 Actual \$	2024 Actual \$
<b>Credit Standby Arrangements</b>			
Bank overdraft limit		250,000	250,000
<b>Total amount of credit unused</b>		<b>250,000</b>	<b>250,000</b>
<b>Loan Facilities</b>			
Loan facilities - current		985,625	1,317,093
Loan facilities - non-current		1,866,379	2,852,004
<b>Total facilities in use at balance date</b>		<b>2,852,004</b>	<b>4,169,097</b>
<b>Unused loan facilities at balance date</b>		<b>NIL</b>	<b>NIL</b>

## 18. Capital Commitments

	2025 \$	2024 \$
<b>Contracted for:</b>		
- capital expenditure projects	36,128,500	78,766,968
- plant and equipment purchases	4,074,959	8,073,626
	<b>40,203,459</b>	<b>86,840,594</b>
<b>Payable:</b>		
- not later than one year	40,203,459	86,840,594

## 19. Related Party Transactions

### (a) Council Member Remuneration

Fees, expenses and allowances to be paid or reimbursed to council members.

	Note	2025 Actual \$	2025 Budget \$	2024 Actual \$
Mayor's annual allowance		97,115	97,115	93,380
Mayor's meeting attendance fees		51,412	51,412	49,435
Mayor's annual allowance for ICT expenses		3,500	3,750	3,500
Mayor's travel and accommodation expenses		3,937	2,500	3,897
Mayor's superannuation expense		5,693	0	0
		<b>161,657</b>	<b>154,777</b>	<b>150,212</b>
Deputy Mayor's annual allowance		24,279	24,279	22,729
Deputy Mayor's meeting attendance fees		34,278	34,278	32,986
Deputy Mayor's other expenses		0	0	120
Deputy Mayor's annual allowance for ICT expenses		3,500	3,750	3,503
Deputy Mayor's travel and accommodation expenses		2,012	2,500	2,033
Deputy Mayor's superannuation expense		2,245	0	0
		<b>66,314</b>	<b>64,807</b>	<b>61,371</b>
All other council member's meeting attendance fees		342,780	342,780	330,313
All other council member's annual allowance for ICT expenses		35,000	37,500	34,417
All other council member's travel and accommodation expenses		13,458	25,000	14,541
All other council member's superannuation expenses		10,512	0	0
		<b>401,750</b>	<b>405,280</b>	<b>379,271</b>
	19(b)	<b>629,721</b>	<b>624,864</b>	<b>590,854</b>

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 19. Related Party Transactions (continued)

### (b) Key Management Personnel (KMP) Compensation

The total of compensation paid to KMP of the City during the year are as follows:

	Note	2025 Actual \$	2024 Actual \$
Short-term employee benefits		1,553,417	1,678,836
Post-employment benefits		245,284	248,275
Employee - other long-term benefits		40,510	41,971
Employee - termination benefits		66,972	0
Council member costs	19(a)	629,721	590,854
		<b>2,535,904</b>	<b>2,559,936</b>

#### Short-term employee benefits

These amounts include all salary and fringe benefits awarded to KMP except for details in respect to fees and benefits paid to council members which may be separately found in the table above.

#### Post-employment benefits

These amounts are the current-year's cost of the City's superannuation contributions made during the year.

#### Other long-term benefits

These amounts represent annual leave and long service leave entitlements accruing during the year.

#### Termination benefits

These amounts represent termination benefits paid to KMP (Note: may or may not be applicable in any given year).

#### Council Member costs

These amounts represent payments of member fees, expenses, allowances and reimbursements during the year.

### (c) Transactions with Related Parties

Transactions between related parties and the City are on normal commercial terms and conditions, no more favourable than those available to other parties, unless otherwise stated.

No outstanding balances or provisions for doubtful debts or guarantees exist in relation to related parties at year end.

In addition to KMP compensation above the following transactions occurred with related parties:

Note	2025 Actual \$	2024 Actual \$
Sale of goods and services	390,318	329,644
Purchase of goods and services <sup>1</sup>	2,989,322	2,745,146
<b>Amounts outstanding from related parties:</b>		
Trade and other receivables	94,917	15,066
<b>Amounts payable to related parties:</b>		
Trade and other payables	32,699	34,500

<sup>1</sup> This amount includes \$2,886,874 (2024 \$2,714,339) of transactions with LGIS.

### (d) Related Parties

The City's main related parties are as follows:

i. *Key management personnel*

Any person(s) having authority and responsibility for planning, directing and controlling the activities of the City, directly or indirectly, including any council member, are considered key management personnel.

ii. *Other Related Parties*

Outside of normal citizen type transactions with the City, there were no other related party transactions involving key management personnel and/or their close family members and/or their controlled (or jointly controlled) entities.

iii. *Entities subject to significant influence by the City*

There were no such entities requiring disclosure during the current or previous years.

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 20. Financial Risk Management

This note explains the City's exposure to financial risks and how these risks could affect the City's future financial performance.

Risk	Exposure arising from	Measurement	Management
<b>Market risk - interest rates</b>	Long term borrowings at variable rates	Sensitivity analysis	Utilise fixed interest rate borrowings
<b>Credit risk</b>	Cash and cash equivalents, trade receivables, financial assets and debt investments	Aging analysis Credit analysis	Diversification of bank deposits, credit limits. Investment policy
<b>Liquidity risk</b>	Borrowings and other liabilities	Rolling cash flow forecasts	Availability of committed credit lines and borrowing facilities

The City does not engage in transactions expressed in foreign currencies and is therefore not subject to foreign currency risk.

Financial risk management is carried out by the finance department under policies approved by the council. The finance department identifies, evaluates and manages financial risks in close co-operation with the operating divisions. Council have approved the overall risk management policy and provide policies on specific areas such as investment policy.

### (a) Interest Rate Risk

#### Cash and cash equivalents

The City's main interest rate risk arises from cash and cash equivalents with variable interest rates, which exposes the City to cash flow interest rate risk. Short term overdraft facilities also have variable interest rates however these are repaid within 12 months, reducing the risk level to minimal.

Excess cash and cash equivalents are invested in fixed interest rate term deposits which do not expose the City to cash flow interest rate risk. Cash and cash equivalents required for working capital are held in variable interest rate accounts and non-interest bearing accounts. Carrying amounts of cash and cash equivalents at the 30 June and the weighted average interest rate across all cash and cash equivalents, term deposits, and Treasury bonds held disclosed as financial assets at amortised cost are reflected in the table below.

	Weighted Average Interest Rate %	Carrying Amounts \$	Fixed Interest Rate \$	Variable Interest Rate \$	Non-interest Bearing \$
<b>2025</b>					
Cash and cash equivalents	0.006%	191,976,734	0	191,965,599	11,135
<b>2024</b>					
Cash and cash equivalents	0.45%	165,013,795	0	165,002,910	10,885

### Sensitivity

Profit or loss is sensitive to higher/lower interest income from cash and cash equivalents as a result of changes in interest rates.

	2025 \$	2024 \$
Impact of a 1% movement in interest rates on profit or loss and equity*	1,919,656	1,650,029

\* Holding all other variables constant

### Borrowings

Borrowings are subject to interest rate risk - the risk that movements in interest rates could adversely affect funding costs. The City manages this risk by borrowing long term and fixing the interest rate to the situation considered the most advantageous at the time of negotiation. The City does not consider there to be any interest rate risk in relation to borrowings. Details of interest rates applicable to each borrowing may be found at Note 25(a).

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 20. Financial Risk Management (continued)

### (b) Credit Risk

#### Trade and other receivables

The City's major trade and other receivables comprise contractual non-statutory user fees and charges, grants, contributions and reimbursements. The major risk associated with these receivables is credit risk – the risk that the debts may not be repaid. The City manages this risk by monitoring outstanding debt and employing debt recovery policies.

The level of outstanding receivables is reported to council monthly and benchmarks are set and monitored for acceptable collection performance.

The City applies the AASB 9 Financial Instruments simplified approach to measuring expected credit losses using a lifetime expected loss allowance for all trade and other receivables. To measure the expected credit losses, receivables from grants, contributions and reimbursements are separated from other trade receivables due to the difference in payment terms and security.

The expected loss rates are based on the payment profiles of trade and other receivables over a period of 36 months before 1 July 2024 or 1 July 2025 respectively and the corresponding historical losses experienced within this period. Historical credit loss rates are adjusted to reflect current and forward-looking information on macroeconomic factors such as the ability of users to settle the receivables.

The loss allowance as at 30 June 2025 and 30 June 2024 was determined as follows for trade and other receivables.

	Current	More than 30 days past due	More than 60 days past due	More than 90 days past due	Total
<b>30 June 2025</b>					
<b>Trade receivables</b>					
Expected credit loss	1.4%	2.3%	5.3%	31.5%	
Gross carrying amount	2,669,120	274,599	174,142	1,439,658	4,557,519
Loss allowance	<b>36,924</b>	<b>6,309</b>	<b>9,189</b>	<b>453,411</b>	<b>505,833</b>
<b>30 June 2024</b>					
<b>Trade receivables</b>					
Expected credit loss	1.4%	5.7%	6.0%	27.5%	
Gross carrying amount	2,184,880	1,121,020	261,152	1,846,931	5,413,983
Loss allowance	<b>30,392</b>	<b>64,372</b>	<b>15,726</b>	<b>507,385</b>	<b>617,875</b>

The loss allowances for trade, other receivables and contract assets as at 30 June reconcile to the opening loss allowances as follows:

	Trade receivables		Other receivables		Contract receivables	
	2025 Actual \$	2024 Actual \$	2025 Actual \$	2024 Actual \$	2025 Actual \$	2024 Actual \$
<b>Opening loss allowance as at 1 July</b>	617,875	487,231	0	0	0	0
Decrease in loss allowance recognised in profit or loss during the year	(112,042)	140,015	0	0	0	0
Receivables written off during the year as uncollectible	0	(9,371)	0	0	0	0
<b>Closing loss allowance at 30 June</b>	<b>505,833</b>	<b>617,875</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>

Trade, other receivables and contract assets are written off where there is no reasonable expectation of recovery. Indicators that there is no reasonable expectation of recovery include, amongst others, the failure of a debtor to engage in a repayment plan with the City, and a failure to make contractual payments for a period of greater than 120 days past due.

Impairment losses on rates and statutory receivables, trade, other receivables and contract assets are presented as net impairment losses within other expenditure. Subsequent recoveries of amounts previously written off are credited against the same line item.

### Contract Assets

The City's contract assets represent work completed, which have not been invoiced at year end. This is due to the City not having met all the performance obligations in the contract which give an unconditional right to receive consideration. The City applies the simplified approach to measure expected credit losses which uses a lifetime expected loss allowance for all contract assets. To measure the expected credit losses, contract assets have been grouped based on shared credit risk characteristics and the days past due. Contract assets have substantially the same risk characteristics as the trade receivables for the same types of contracts. The City has therefore concluded that the expected loss rates for trade receivables are a reasonable approximation of the loss rates for the contract assets.

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 20. Financial Risk Management (continued)

### (c) Liquidity Risk

#### Payables and borrowings

Payables and borrowings are both subject to liquidity risk – that is the risk that insufficient funds may be on hand to meet payment obligations as and when they fall due. The City manages this risk by monitoring its cash flow requirements and liquidity levels and maintaining an adequate cash buffer. Payment terms can be extended and overdraft facilities drawn upon if required and disclosed in Note 17(d).

The contractual undiscounted cash flows of the City's payables and borrowings are set out in the liquidity table below. Balances due within 12 months equal their carrying amounts, as the impact of discounting is not significant.

	Due Within 1 Year \$	Due Between 1 and 5 Years \$	Due After 5 Years \$	Total Contractual Cash Flows \$	Carrying Amount \$
<b>2025</b>					
Trade and other payables	29,826,070	0	0	29,826,070	29,826,070
Borrowings	1,177,327	2,033,671	0	3,210,998	2,852,004
	<b>31,003,397</b>	<b>2,033,671</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>33,037,068</b>	<b>32,678,074</b>
<b>2024</b>					
Trade and other payables	21,900,717	0	0	21,900,717	21,900,717
Borrowings	1,594,901	3,210,949	0	4,805,850	4,169,097
	<b>23,495,618</b>	<b>3,210,949</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>26,706,567</b>	<b>26,069,814</b>

## 21. Other Material Accounting Policies

### (a) Goods and services tax (GST)

Revenues, expenses and assets are recognised net of the amount of GST, except where the amount of GST incurred is not recoverable from the Australian Taxation Office (ATO).

Receivables and payables are stated inclusive of GST receivable or payable. The net amount of GST recoverable from, or payable to, the ATO is included with receivables or payables in the statement of financial position.

Cash flows are presented on a gross basis. The GST components of cash flows arising from investing or financing activities which are recoverable from, or payable to, the ATO are presented as operating cash flows.

### (b) Current and non-current classification

The asset or liability is classified as current if it is expected to be settled within the next 12 months, being the City's operational cycle. In the case of liabilities where the City does not have the unconditional right to defer settlement beyond 12 months, such as vested long service leave, the liability is classified as current even if not expected to be settled within the next 12 months.

Inventories held for trading are classified as current or non-current based on the City's intentions to release for sale.

### (c) Rounding off figures

All figures shown in this annual financial report, other than a rate in the dollar, are rounded to the nearest dollar. Amounts are presented in Australian Dollars.

### (d) Comparative figures

Where required, comparative figures have been adjusted to conform with changes in presentation for the current financial year.

When the City applies an accounting policy retrospectively, makes a retrospective restatement or reclassifies items in its financial statements that has a material effect on the statement of financial position, an additional (third) Statement of Financial Position as at the beginning of the preceding period in addition to the minimum comparative financial report is presented.

### (e) Budget comparative figures

Unless otherwise stated, the budget comparative figures shown in this annual financial report relate to the original budget estimate for the relevant item of disclosure.

### (f) Superannuation

The City contributes to a number of Superannuation Funds on behalf of employees. All funds to which the City contributes are defined contribution plans.

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 21. Other Material Accounting Policies (continued)

### (g) Fair value of assets and liabilities

Fair value is the price that the City would receive to sell the asset or would have to pay to transfer a liability, in an orderly (i.e. unforced) transaction between independent, knowledgeable and willing market participants at the measurement date.

As fair value is a market-based measure, the closest equivalent observable market pricing information is used to determine fair value. Adjustments to market values may be made having regard to the characteristics of the specific asset or liability. The fair values of assets that are not traded in an active market are determined using one or more valuation techniques. These valuation techniques maximise, to the extent possible, the use of observable market data.

To the extent possible, market information is extracted from either the principal market for the asset or liability (i.e. the market with the greatest volume and level of activity for the asset or liability) or, in the absence of such a market, the most advantageous market available to the entity at the end of the reporting period (i.e. the market that maximises the receipts from the sale of the asset after taking into account transaction costs and transport costs).

For non-financial assets, the fair value measurement also takes into account a market participant's ability to use the asset in its highest and best use or to sell it to another market participant that would use the asset in its highest and best use.

### (h) Interest revenue

Interest revenue is calculated by applying the effective interest rate to the gross carrying amount of a financial asset measured at amortised cost except for financial assets that subsequently become credit-impaired. For credit-impaired financial assets the effective interest rate is applied to the net carrying amount of the financial asset (after deduction of the loss allowance).

### (i) Fair value hierarchy

*AASB 13 Fair Value Measurement* requires the disclosure of fair value information by level of the fair value hierarchy, which categorises fair value measurement into one of three possible levels based on the lowest level that an input that is significant to the measurement can be categorised into as follows:

#### Level 1

Measurements based on quoted prices (unadjusted) in active markets for identical assets or liabilities that the entity can access at the measurement date.

#### Level 2

Measurements based on inputs other than quoted prices included in Level 1 that are observable for the asset or liability, either directly or indirectly.

#### Level 3

Measurements based on unobservable inputs for the asset or liability.

The fair values of assets and liabilities that are not traded in an active market are determined using one or more valuation techniques. These valuation techniques maximise, to the extent possible, the use of observable market data. If all significant inputs required to measure fair value are observable, the asset or liability is included in Level 2. If one or more significant inputs are not based on observable market data, the asset or liability is included in Level 3.

### **Valuation techniques**

The City selects a valuation technique that is appropriate in the circumstances and for which sufficient data is available to measure fair value. The availability of sufficient and relevant data primarily depends on the specific characteristics of the asset or liability being measured. The valuation techniques selected by the City are consistent with one or more of the following valuation approaches:

#### **Market approach**

Valuation techniques that use prices and other relevant information generated by market transactions for identical or similar assets or liabilities.

#### **Income approach**

Valuation techniques that convert estimated future cash flows or income and expenses into a single discounted present value.

#### **Cost approach**

Valuation techniques that reflect the current replacement cost of the service capacity of an asset.

Each valuation technique requires inputs that reflect the assumptions that buyers and sellers would use when pricing the asset or liability, including assumptions about risks. When selecting a valuation technique, the City gives priority to those techniques that maximise the use of observable inputs and minimise the use of unobservable inputs.

Inputs that are developed using market data (such as publicly available information on actual transactions) and reflect the assumptions that buyers and sellers would generally use when pricing the asset or liability are considered observable, whereas inputs for which market data is not available and therefore are developed using the best information available about such assumptions are considered unobservable.

### **(j) Impairment of assets**

In accordance with Australian Accounting Standards the City's assets, other than inventories, are assessed at each reporting date to determine whether there is any indication they may be impaired.

Where such an indication exists, an impairment test is carried out on the asset by comparing the recoverable amount of the asset, being the higher of the asset's fair value less costs to sell and value in use, to the asset's carrying amount except for non-financial assets that are:

- land and buildings classified as property, plant and equipment;
- infrastructure; or
- vested improvements that the local government controls, in circumstances where there has been an impairment indication of a general decrease in asset values.

These non-financial assets are assessed in accordance with the regulatory framework detailed in Note 10.

Any excess of the asset's carrying amount over its recoverable amount is recognised immediately in profit or loss, unless the asset is carried at a revalued amount in accordance with another Standard (e.g. AASB 116 *Property, Plant and Equipment*) whereby any impairment loss of a revalued asset is treated as a revaluation decrease in accordance with that other Standard.

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 22. Function and Activity

### (a) Service objectives and descriptions

City operations as disclosed in this financial report encompass the following service orientated functions and activities.

Objective	Description
<b>Governance</b> Provide a decision making process for the efficient allocation of resources.	Members of Council, Executive Services, Information Technology, Human Resources, Records, Legal Services and Finance.
<b>General purpose funding</b> Collect revenue to allow for the provision of services.	All Rates Revenue and Penalties, General Purpose grant, Pensioners Deferred Rates Grant, Investment Revenue and Emergency Services Levy.
<b>Law, order, public safety</b> Provide services towards a safer and environmentally conscious community.	Fire Emergency Services, Animal Control/Ranger General and Other Law, Order and Public Safety.
<b>Health</b> Provide an operational framework for environmental and community health.	Maternal and Infant Health, Preventative Services (Immunisation), Inspections and Pest Control.
<b>Education and welfare</b> Provide services to disadvantaged persons, the elderly, children and youth.	Care of Families and Children, Aged and Disabled Senior Citizens and Other Welfare.
<b>Housing</b> Administration and operations of housing programs other than those for the benefit of council staff.	Administration and operations of housing programs other than those for the benefit of council staff. These included housing for aged persons.
<b>Community amenities</b> Provide services required by the community.	Sanitation Household Refuse, Sanitation Other, Protection of Environment and town Planning and Regional Development.
<b>Recreation and culture</b> Establish and effectively manage infrastructure and resources towards the social wellbeing of the community.	Swimming Areas and Beaches, Other Recreation and Sport, Libraries and Other Culture.
<b>Transport</b> Provide safe, effective and efficient transport services to the community.	Construction and Maintenance of Streets, Roads and Bridges.
<b>Economic services</b> Promote the City and its economic wellbeing.	Economic Development and Area Promotion, Building Control and Other Economic Services.
<b>Other property and services</b> Monitor the City's overheads and operating accounts.	Other Property and Services, Public Works Overheads and Unclassified.

**(b) Income and expenses**

	<b>2025 Actual \$</b>	<b>2024 Actual \$</b>
<b>Income excluding grants, subsidies and contributions and capital grants, subsidies and contributions</b>		
Governance	1,548	1,153,623
General purpose funding	115,059,260	117,456,025
Law, order, public safety	1,471,995	2,312,239
Health	391,178	356,663
Education and welfare	443,051	402,745
Community amenities	42,420,735	37,327,960
Recreation and culture	10,305,609	9,393,799
Transport	437,848	559,456
Economic services	2,254,708	1,919,150
Other property and services	19,743,241	847,678
	<b>192,529,173</b>	<b>171,729,338</b>
<b>Grants, subsidies and contributions and capital grants, subsidies and contributions</b>		
Governance	0	190,289
General purpose funding	0	6,057,646
Law, order, public safety	217,473	246,231
Health	0	4,029
Education and welfare	400,683	216,927
Housing	0	257,997
Community amenities	7,992,260	2,598,225
Recreation and culture	9,274,622	7,336,202
Transport	30,196,846	25,733,264
Economic services	0	805
Other property and services	6,268,706	277,741
	<b>54,350,590</b>	<b>42,919,356</b>
<b>Total income</b>	<b>246,879,763</b>	<b>214,648,694</b>

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 22. Function and Activity (continued)

### (b) Income and expenses (continued)

	2025 Actual \$	2024 Actual \$
<b>Expenses</b>		
Governance	(1,877,297)	(14,676,903)
General purpose funding	(687,521)	(580,313)
Law, order, public safety	(9,359,646)	(8,119,992)
Health	(2,382,259)	(2,630,559)
Education and welfare	(6,534,648)	(6,767,884)
Housing	0	(21,446)
Community amenities	(37,620,871)	(42,470,400)
Recreation and culture	(62,303,863)	(68,592,896)
Transport	(9,785,957)	(42,309,492)
Economic services	(4,960,356)	(3,624,115)
Other property and services	(55,194,888)	5,711,588
<b>Total expenses</b>	<b>(190,707,306)</b>	<b>(184,082,412)</b>
<b>Net result for the period</b>	<b>56,172,457</b>	<b>30,566,282</b>

### (c) Assets

	2025 Actual \$	2024 Actual \$
Governance	6,802,438	6,817,541
General purpose funding	387,803	355,453
Law, order, public safety	7,766,401	7,706,641
Health	869,634	826,065
Education and welfare	20,700,936	20,472,337
Housing	6,933,017	2,720,950
Community amenities	77,363,964	74,171,100
Recreation and culture	285,844,533	274,388,515
Transport	1,097,763,838	1,072,140,543
Economic services	5,874,101	9,231,170
Other property and services	322,799,561	291,091,450
<b>Total assets</b>	<b>1,833,106,226</b>	<b>1,759,921,765</b>



# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 23. Rating Information

### (a) General rates

RATE TYPE Rate Description	Basis of valuation	Rate in \$	Number of Properties	2024/25 Actual Rateable Value* \$	2024/25 Actual Rate Revenue \$
Residential	Gross rental valuation	0.08284	39,386	793,531,344	65,736,137
Non-Residential	Gross rental valuation	0.09433	1,340	210,952,963	19,899,193
Unimproved Properties	Unimproved valuation	0.00105	132	286,000,000	300,300
<b>Total general rates</b>			<b>40,858</b>	<b>1,290,484,307</b>	<b>85,935,630</b>

Minimum payment		Minimum Payment \$			
Residential	Gross rental valuation	1,377	18,251	241,750,753	25,131,627
Non-Residential	Gross rental valuation	1,377	335	2,966,150	461,295
Unimproved Properties	Unimproved valuation	682	93	43,391,461	63,426
<b>Total minimum payments</b>			<b>18,679</b>	<b>288,108,364</b>	<b>25,656,348</b>

Written off

**Total general rates and minimum payments** **59,537** **1,578,592,671** **111,591,978**

Concessions

**Total rates**

### (b) Rates related information

Rates instalment interest

Rates instalment plan charges

Rates overdue interest

\* Rateable Value at time of raising of rate.

2024/25 Actual Interim Rates \$	2024/25 Actual Total Revenue \$	2024/25 Budget Rate Revenue \$	2024/25 Budget Interim Rate \$	2024/25 Budget Total Revenue \$	2023/24 Actual Total Revenue \$
1,463,134	67,199,271	65,540,507	940,000	66,480,507	62,634,286
0	19,899,193	19,875,477	417,497	20,292,974	18,982,869
0	300,300	309,005	24,184	333,189	308,438
<b>1,463,134</b>	<b>87,398,764</b>	<b>85,724,989</b>	<b>1,381,681</b>	<b>87,106,670</b>	<b>81,925,593</b>
0	25,131,627	24,858,981	0	24,858,981	23,821,118
0	461,295	461,295	0	461,295	404,532
0	63,426	64,107	0	64,107	82,530
<b>0</b>	<b>25,656,348</b>	<b>25,384,383</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>25,384,383</b>	<b>24,308,180</b>
					(13,584)
<b>1,463,134</b>	<b>113,055,112</b>	<b>111,109,372</b>	<b>1,381,681</b>	<b>112,491,053</b>	<b>106,220,189</b>
	(130,907)			(130,907)	0
	<b>112,924,205</b>			<b>112,360,146</b>	<b>106,220,189</b>
	704,180			605,000	649,531
	324,550			180,000	407,279
	542,947			411,000	480,906

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 24. Determination of Surplus or Deficit

### (a) Non-cash amounts excluded from operating activities

The following non-cash revenue or expenditure has been excluded from amounts attributable to operating activities within the Statement of Financial Activity in accordance with *Financial Management Regulation 32*.

	2024/25 (30 June 2025 Carried Forward)	2024/25 Budget (30 June 2025 Carried Forward)	2023/24 (30 June 2024 Carried Forward)
Note	\$	\$	\$
<b>Adjustments to operating activities</b>			
Less: Profit on asset disposals	(7,319,990)	(981,580)	(929,008)
Less: Fair value adjustments to financial assets at fair value through profit or loss	6,215	0	(2,942)
Add: Loss on disposal of assets	756,852	1,797,302	2,548,129
Add: Depreciation	10(a) 33,674,638	32,406,000	33,525,231
Non-cash movements in non-current assets and liabilities:			
Pensioner deferred rates	(360,726)	0	242,100
Employee benefit provisions	(52,270)	2,675,175	(119,637)
Other provisions	607,240	0	519,505
<b>Non-cash amounts excluded from operating activities</b>	<b>27,311,959</b>	<b>35,896,897</b>	<b>35,783,378</b>

**(b) Non-cash amounts excluded from investing activities**

The following non-cash revenue or expenditure has been excluded from amounts attributable to investing activities within the Statement of Financial Activity in accordance with *Financial Management Regulation 32*.

	Note	2024/25 (30 June 2025 Carried Forward) \$	2024/25 Budget (30 June 2025 Carried Forward) \$	2023/24 (30 June 2024 Carried Forward) \$
<b>Adjustments to investing activities</b>				
Infrastructure received for substantially less than fair value	17(c)	33,854,745	0	22,833,001
Non cash capital grants, subsidies and contributions		(33,854,745)	0	(22,833,001)
Movement in current unspent capital grants associated with restricted cash		5,754,648	0	2,207,953
<b>Non-cash amounts excluded from investing activities</b>		<b>5,754,648</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2,207,953</b>

**(c) Surplus or deficit after imposition of general rates**

The following current assets and liabilities have been excluded from the net current assets used in the Statement of Financial Activity in accordance with *Financial Management Regulation 32* to agree to the surplus/(deficit) after imposition of general rates.

	Note	2024/25 (30 June 2025 Carried Forward) \$	2024/25 Budget (30 June 2025 Carried Forward) \$	2023/24 (30 June 2024 Carried Forward) \$
<b>Adjustments to net current assets</b>				
Less: Reserve accounts	26	(101,913,077)	(74,988,323)	(65,569,608)
Less: Financial assets at amortised cost - self-supporting loans	4(a)	(4,847)	0	(4,566)
Less: Current assets not expected to be received at end of year				
- Land held for resale	6	0	(278,931)	(3,357,069)
Add: Current liabilities not expected to be cleared at end of year				
- Current portion of borrowings	13	985,625	8,418,326	1,317,093
- Capital grant and contract liabilities		15,355,813	977,876	9,128,540
- Employee benefit provisions		7,067,421	16,227,298	6,707,797
- Other liabilities		(887,270)	2,884,855	(55,021)
<b>Total adjustments to net current assets</b>		<b>(79,396,335)</b>	<b>(46,758,899)</b>	<b>(51,832,834)</b>
<b>Net current assets used in the Statement of financial activity</b>				
Total current assets		205,330,536	98,288,614	179,478,566
Less: Total current liabilities		(60,433,129)	(51,529,715)	(45,021,920)
Less: Total adjustments to net current assets		(79,396,335)	(46,758,899)	(51,832,834)
<b>Surplus or deficit after imposition of general rates</b>		<b>65,501,072</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>82,623,812</b>

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 25. Borrowing and Lease Liabilities

### (a) Borrowings

Purpose	Actual			
	Principal at 1 July 2023 \$	New Loans During 2023-24 \$	Principal Repayments During 2023-24 \$	Principal at 30 June 2024 \$
Loan No. 263 - Dog Pound	318,727	0	(54,788)	263,939
Loan No. 245 (1) - Waterfront Village	79,850	0	(38,765)	41,085
Loan No. 245 (2) - Waterfront Village	80,848	0	(39,214)	41,634
Loan No. 245 (3) - Waterfront Village	82,071	0	(39,764)	42,307
Loan No. 245 (4) - Waterfront Village	80,131	0	(38,890)	41,241
Loan No. 252 (1) - Larkhill Development	79,850	0	(38,766)	41,084
Loan No. 252 (2) - Larkhill Development	121,271	0	(58,821)	62,450
Loan No. 252 (3) - Larkhill Development	82,072	0	(39,764)	42,308
Loan No. 264 (1) - Larkhill Regional Sporting Complex	160,256	0	(77,780)	82,476
Loan No. 270B - Larkhill Development	120,049	0	(37,531)	82,518
Loan No. 274 - Larkhill Development	798,793	0	(179,943)	618,850
Loan No. 275 - Larkhill Development	996,024	0	(171,212)	824,812
Loan No. 276 - Larkhill Development	2,390,453	0	(410,908)	1,979,545
Loan - Baldivis District Sporting Complex Stage 1	0	0	0	0
<b>Total</b>	<b>5,390,395</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>(1,226,146)</b>	<b>4,164,249</b>
<b>Self-supporting loans</b>				
Loan No. 212 (1) - R'ham Entertainers	14,119	0	(9,271)	4,848
<b>Total self-supporting loans</b>	14,119	0	(9,271)	4,848
<b>Total borrowings</b>	<b>5,404,514</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>(1,235,417)</b>	<b>4,169,097</b>

Self-supporting loans are financed by payments from third parties. These are shown in Note 4 as other financial assets at amortised cost. All other loan repayments were financed by general purpose revenue.

Actual			Budget			
New loans During 2024-25 \$	Principal Repayments During 2024-25 \$	Principal at 30 June 2025 \$	Principal at 1 July 2024 \$	New Loans During 2024-25 \$	Principal Repayments During 2024-25 \$	Principal at 30 June 2025 \$
0	(58,940)	204,999	263,938	0	(58,940)	204,998
0	(41,085)	0	41,084	0	(41,084)	0
0	(41,634)	0	41,634	0	(41,634)	0
0	(42,307)	0	42,307	0	(42,307)	0
0	(41,241)	0	41,241	0	(41,241)	0
0	(41,084)	0	41,084	0	(41,084)	0
0	(62,450)	0	62,450	0	(62,450)	0
0	(42,308)	0	42,308	0	(42,308)	0
0	(82,476)	0	82,476	0	(82,476)	0
0	(39,964)	42,554	82,518	0	(39,964)	42,554
0	(192,517)	426,333	618,850	0	(192,517)	426,333
0	(184,189)	640,623	824,812	0	(184,187)	640,625
0	(442,050)	1,537,495	1,979,545	0	(442,053)	1,537,492
0	0	0	0	8,500,000	0	8,500,000
<b>0</b>	<b>(1,312,245)</b>	<b>2,852,004</b>	<b>4,164,247</b>	<b>8,500,000</b>	<b>(1,312,245)</b>	<b>11,352,002</b>
0	(4,848)	0	4,848	0	(4,848)	0
0	(4,848)	0	4,848	0	(4,848)	0
<b>0</b>	<b>(1,317,093)</b>	<b>2,852,004</b>	<b>4,169,095</b>	<b>8,500,000</b>	<b>(1,317,093)</b>	<b>11,352,002</b>

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 25. Borrowing and Lease Liabilities (continued)

### (a) Borrowings (continued)

#### Borrowing finance cost payments

Purpose	Institution	Interest Rate
Loan No. 263 - Dog Pound	WATC*	7.44%
Loan No. 245 (1) - Waterfront Village	WATC*	5.90%
Loan No. 245 (2) - Waterfront Village	WATC*	6.08%
Loan No. 245 (3) - Waterfront Village	WATC*	6.30%
Loan No. 245 (4) - Waterfront Village	WATC*	5.95%
Loan No. 252 (1) - Larkhill Development	WATC*	5.90%
Loan No. 252 (2) - Larkhill Development	WATC*	6.08%
Loan No. 252 (3) - Larkhill Development	WATC*	6.30%
Loan No. 264 (1) - Larkhill Regional Sporting Complex	WATC*	5.95%
Loan No. 270B - Larkhill Development	WATC*	6.38%
Loan No. 274 - Larkhill Development	WATC*	6.87%
Loan No. 275 - Larkhill Development	WATC*	7.44%
Loan No. 276 - Larkhill Development	WATC*	7.44%
<b>Total</b>		
<b>Self-supporting loans finance cost payments</b>		
Loan No. 212 (1) - R'ham Entertainers	WATC*	6.04%
<b>Total self-supporting loans finance cost payments</b>		

#### Total finance cost payments

\* WA Treasury Corporation

Date Final Payment is Due	Actual For Year Ending 30 June 2025 \$	Budget For Year Ending 30 June 2025 \$	Actual For Year Ending 30 June 2024 \$
16/06/2028	(18,561)	(18,561)	(22,545)
25/01/2025	(1,827)	(1,827)	(3,156)
8/03/2025	(1,908)	(1,908)	(3,583)
5/04/2025	(2,009)	(2,010)	(3,958)
3/05/2025	(1,849)	(1,849)	(3,826)
25/01/2025	(1,827)	(1,827)	(3,156)
8/03/2025	(2,862)	(2,862)	(5,375)
5/04/2025	(2,009)	(2,010)	(3,958)
3/05/2025	(3,698)	(3,699)	(7,653)
28/06/2026	(4,637)	(4,637)	(7,050)
15/06/2027	(39,264)	(39,265)	(51,298)
16/06/2028	(58,003)	(58,003)	(70,455)
16/06/2028	(139,206)	(139,203)	(169,100)
	<b>(277,660)</b>	<b>(277,661)</b>	<b>(355,113)</b>
19/08/2024	(147)	(147)	(510)
	<b>(147)</b>	<b>(147)</b>	<b>(510)</b>
	<b>(277,807)</b>	<b>(277,808)</b>	<b>(355,623)</b>

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 26. Reserve Accounts

	2025 Actual Opening Balance \$	2025 Actual Transfer to \$	2025 Actual Transfer (from) \$	2025 Actual Closing Balance \$
<b>Restricted by legislation/agreement</b>				
(a) Developer Contribution Scheme	4,317,642	5,640,083	0	9,957,725
(b) Public Carpark - Cash in Lieu Contributions	2,634,245	141,229	0	2,775,474
(c) City Centre Carpark - Cash in Lieu	290,401	15,569	0	305,970
(d) Anstey Park Shared Costs	1,398,714	74,989	0	1,473,703
	<b>8,641,002</b>	<b>5,871,870</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>14,512,872</b>
<b>Restricted by council</b>				
(e) Waste and Landfill Preservation	20,090,671	1,077,115	0	21,167,786
(f) Administration and Community Building	1,155,435	61,946	0	1,217,381
(g) City Centre Development	3,067,743	164,470	0	3,232,213
(h) Workers Compensation	1,345,615	72,142	0	1,417,757
(i) Legal Fees	982,580	52,679	0	1,035,259
(j) Active Aging Development	213,118	11,426	0	224,544
(k) Autumn Centre - Capital Upgrade	3,829,284	205,298	0	4,034,582
(l) Capital Works and Purchases	9,777,723	9,576,662	0	19,354,385
(m) Employee Leave	6,707,797	359,623	0	7,067,420
(n) Life Long Learning	221,508	11,875	0	233,383
(o) Investment Property Income	311,008	144,073	0	455,081
(p) Investment Property	8,226,124	8,441,025	0	16,667,149
(q) CHRMP Reserve	1,000,000	335,923	0	1,335,923
(r) Aqua Jetty Stage 2	0	9,957,342	0	9,957,342
	<b>56,928,606</b>	<b>30,471,599</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>87,400,205</b>
	<b>65,569,608</b>	<b>36,343,469</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>101,913,077</b>

All reserves are supported by cash and cash equivalents and financial assets at amortised cost and are restricted within equity as Reserve accounts.

2025 Budget Opening Balance \$	2025 Budget Transfer to \$	2025 Budget Transfer (from) \$	2025 Budget Closing Balance \$	2024 Actual Opening Balance \$	2024 Actual Transfer to \$	2024 Actual Transfer (from) \$	2024 Actual Closing Balance \$
2,284,270	2,462,966	(2,365,885)	2,381,351	2,172,252	2,429,285	(283,895)	4,317,642
2,635,215	111,996	0	2,747,211	2,505,987	128,258	0	2,634,245
290,509	12,347	0	302,856	276,262	14,139	0	290,401
1,399,230	59,467	0	1,458,697	1,330,613	68,101	0	1,398,714
<b>6,609,224</b>	<b>2,646,776</b>	<b>(2,365,885)</b>	<b>6,890,115</b>	<b>6,285,114</b>	<b>2,639,783</b>	<b>(283,895)</b>	<b>8,641,002</b>
20,098,073	854,167	0	20,952,240	19,112,481	978,190	0	20,090,671
9,255,678	49,124	0	9,304,802	1,099,179	56,256	0	1,155,435
3,068,874	130,427	0	3,199,301	2,918,379	149,364	0	3,067,743
1,345,936	36,888	0	1,382,824	825,385	520,230	0	1,345,615
982,943	41,775	0	1,024,718	934,740	47,840	0	982,580
213,197	9,061	(207,500)	14,758	202,742	10,376	0	213,118
3,830,695	162,804	0	3,993,499	3,642,841	186,443	0	3,829,284
9,781,326	415,706	0	10,197,032	9,301,658	476,065	0	9,777,723
6,710,269	285,186	0	6,995,455	6,381,203	326,594	0	6,707,797
221,582	9,417	(215,500)	15,499	210,716	10,792	0	221,508
248,375	5,309	0	253,684	118,788	192,220	0	311,008
192,041	352,403	0	544,444	7,885,233	340,891	0	8,226,124
1,000,000	280,148	0	1,280,148	0	1,000,000	0	1,000,000
0	8,939,804	0	8,939,804	0	0	0	0
<b>56,948,989</b>	<b>11,572,219</b>	<b>(423,000)</b>	<b>68,098,208</b>	<b>52,633,345</b>	<b>4,295,261</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>56,928,606</b>
<b>63,558,213</b>	<b>14,218,995</b>	<b>(2,788,885)</b>	<b>74,988,323</b>	<b>58,918,459</b>	<b>6,935,044</b>	<b>(283,895)</b>	<b>65,569,608</b>

# Notes to and forming part of the Financial Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## 26. Reserve Accounts (continued)

In accordance with council resolutions or adopted budget in relation to each reserve account, the purpose for which the reserves are set aside and their anticipated date of use are as follows:

Name of reserve account	Purpose of the reserve account
<b>Restricted by legislation/agreement</b>	
(a) Developer Contribution Scheme	to be used to fund Capital Works and Administration of Scheme.
(b) Public Carpark - Cash in Lieu Contributions	to be used to fund the provision of public car parking facilities.
(c) City Centre Carpark - Cash in Lieu	to be used to fund the provision of public car parking facilities.
(d) Anstey Park Shared Costs	to be used to fund the Anstey Park shared costs.
<b>Restricted by council</b>	
(e) Waste and Landfill Preservation	to be used to fund expenditure associated with providing a refuse disposal service.
(f) Administration and Community Building	to be used to fund capital expenditure on administration and community buildings.
(g) City Centre Development	to be used to fund the development of the City Centre.
(h) Workers Compensation	to be used to fund expenditure associated with workers compensation premiums.
(i) Legal Fees	to be used to fund expenditure incurred by the City on legal fees.
(j) Active Aging Development	to be used to fund expenditure on active aging programs and initiatives.
(k) Autumn Centre - Capital Upgrade	to be used to fund capital expenditure at the Autumn Centre.
(l) Capital Works and Purchases	to be used to fund capital works and expenditure.
(m) Employee Leave	to be used to fund employee leave entitlements.
(n) Life Long Learning	to fund tertiary education opportunities for Rockingham residents as per the City's Learning Strategy.
(o) Investment Property Income	to be used to fund projects costs.
(p) Investment Property	to be used for the acquisition and sale of investment properties.
(q) CHRMP Reserve	to be used to fund initiatives arising from the Coastal Hazard Risk Management and Adaption Planning.
(r) Aqua Jetty Stage 2	to be used to fund the Aqua Jetty Stage 2 project.

## 27. Trust Funds

Funds held at balance date which are required to be held in trust and which are not included in the financial statements are as follows:

	1 July 2024 \$	Amounts Received \$	Amounts Paid \$	30 June 2025 \$
Cash in Lieu POS Contributions	1,007,253	52,162	0	1,059,415
Lease Agreement Bond Deposits	10,000	0	0	10,000
	<b>1,017,253</b>	<b>52,162</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,069,415</b>

# Independent Auditor's Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.



## Auditor General

### INDEPENDENT AUDITOR'S REPORT

2025

City of Rockingham

**To the Council of the City of Rockingham**

#### Opinion

I have audited the financial report of the City of Rockingham (City) which comprises:

- the statement of financial position as at 30 June 2025, the statement of comprehensive income, statement of changes in equity, statement of cash flows and statement of financial activity for the year then ended
- notes comprising a summary of material accounting policies and other explanatory information.

In my opinion, the financial report:

- is based on proper accounts and records
- presents fairly, in all material respects, the results of the operations of the City for the year ended 30 June 2025 and its financial position at the end of that period
- is in accordance with the *Local Government Act 1995* (the Act) and, to the extent that they are not inconsistent with the Act, Australian Accounting Standards.

#### Basis for opinion

I conducted my audit in accordance with Australian Auditing Standards. My responsibilities under those standards are further described in the Auditor's responsibilities for the audit of the financial report section below.

I believe that the audit evidence I have obtained is sufficient and appropriate to provide a basis for my opinion.

#### Other information

The Chief Executive Officer (CEO) is responsible for the preparation and the Council for overseeing the other information. The other information is the information in the entity's annual report for the year ended 30 June 2025, but not the financial report and my auditor's report.

My opinion on the financial report does not cover the other information and accordingly, I do not express any form of assurance conclusion thereon.

In connection with my audit of the financial report, my responsibility is to read the other information and, in doing so, consider whether the other information is materially inconsistent with the financial report or my knowledge obtained in the audit or otherwise appears to be materially misstated.

Page 1 of 3

7<sup>th</sup> Floor Albert Facey House 469 Wellington Street Perth MAIL TO: Perth BC PO Box 8489 Perth WA 6849 TEL: 08 6557 7500

If, based on the work I have performed, I conclude that there is a material misstatement of this other information, I am required to report that fact. I did not receive the other information prior to the date of this auditor's report. When I do receive it, I will read it and if I conclude that there is a material misstatement in this information, I am required to communicate the matter to the CEO and Council and request them to correct the misstated information. If the misstated information is not corrected, I may need to retract this auditor's report and re-issue an amended report.

### **Responsibilities of the Chief Executive Officer and Council for the financial report**

The Chief Executive Officer (CEO) of the City is responsible for:

- keeping proper accounts and records
- preparation and fair presentation of the financial report in accordance with the requirements of the Act, the Regulations and Australian Accounting Standards
- managing internal control as required by the CEO to ensure the financial report is free from material misstatement, whether due to fraud or error.

In preparing the financial report, the CEO is responsible for:

- assessing the City's ability to continue as a going concern
- disclosing, as applicable, matters related to going concern
- using the going concern basis of accounting unless the State Government has made decisions affecting the continued existence of the City.

The Council is responsible for overseeing the City's financial reporting process.

### **Auditor's responsibilities for the audit of the financial report**

As required by the *Auditor General Act 2006*, my responsibility is to express an opinion on the financial report. The objectives of my audit are to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial report as a whole is free from material misstatement, whether due to fraud or error, and to issue an auditor's report that includes my opinion. Reasonable assurance is a high level of assurance but is not a guarantee that an audit conducted in accordance with Australian Auditing Standards will always detect a material misstatement when it exists.

Misstatements can arise from fraud or error and are considered material if, individually or in the aggregate, they could reasonably be expected to influence the economic decisions of users taken on the basis of the financial report. The risk of not detecting a material misstatement resulting from fraud is higher than for one resulting from error, as fraud may involve collusion, forgery, intentional omissions, misrepresentations or the override of internal control.

A further description of my responsibilities for the audit of the financial report is located on the Auditing and Assurance Standards Board website. This description forms part of my auditor's report and can be found at [https://www.auasb.gov.au/auditors\\_responsibilities/ar4.pdf](https://www.auasb.gov.au/auditors_responsibilities/ar4.pdf).

### **My independence and quality management relating to the report on the financial report**

I have complied with the independence requirements of the *Auditor General Act 2006* and the relevant ethical requirements relating to assurance engagements. In accordance with ASQM 1 *Quality Management for Firms that Perform Audits or Reviews of Financial Reports and Other Financial Information, or Other Assurance or Related Services Engagements*, the Office of the Auditor General maintains a comprehensive system of quality management including documented policies and procedures regarding compliance with ethical requirements, professional standards and applicable legal and regulatory requirements.

# Independent Auditor's Report

For the year ended 30 June 2025.

## **Matters relating to the electronic publication of the audited financial report**

This auditor's report relates to the financial report of the City of Rockingham for the year ended 30 June 2025 included in the annual report on the City's website. The City's management is responsible for the integrity of the City's website. This audit does not provide assurance on the integrity of the City's website. The auditor's report refers only to the financial report. It does not provide an opinion on any other information which may have been hyperlinked to/from the annual report. If users of the financial report are concerned with the inherent risks arising from publication on a website, they are advised to contact the City to confirm the information contained in the website version.



Grant Robinson  
Assistant Auditor General Financial Audit  
Delegate of the Auditor General for Western Australia  
Perth, Western Australia  
24 October 2025





**P** 9528 0333  
**E** [customer@rockingham.wa.gov.au](mailto:customer@rockingham.wa.gov.au)  
**W** [rockingham.wa.gov.au](http://rockingham.wa.gov.au)



# Council Policy

## Tertiary Scholarship Scheme

### Objective

To enable more Rockingham residents to complete tertiary qualifications, primarily an Undergraduate University Degree, and/or a TAFE/VET Diploma (see Definitions).

### Scope

This policy establishes the applicant's age requirements, scholarship categories, financial commitment, and assessment criteria in order to facilitate the successful delivery of the scholarship program.

### Statement

#### Scholarship Purpose

To support eligible Rockingham residents aged 17 and above to complete an Undergraduate University Degree and/or TAFE/VET Diploma for the first time from a nationally recognised provider (see Definitions).

#### Scholarship Categories

Based on an annual budget amount of up to \$90,000, inclusive of previously committed funds for the relevant year, the scholarship scheme will provide:

- up to 24 scholarships for Undergraduate University Degree in the amount of \$10,000 per scholarship, equating to \$2,500 per year (\$1,250 per semester), for up to four (4) years or upon completion of degree, whichever occurs first, for an Undergraduate University Degree
- up to 15 scholarships for TAFE/VET Diploma in the amount of up to \$4,000 per scholarship, equating to \$2,000 per year (\$1,000 per semester), for up to two (2) years, or upon completion of Diploma whichever occurs first, for a Diploma.

The above funds/scholarship category are notional, and if not utilised can be used in the other category, although the total amount is capped at \$90,000 p/a.

#### Scholarship Eligibility and Assessment Criteria

##### Eligibility Criteria

Successful applicants must meet the following eligibility criteria:

- City of Rockingham resident for a minimum of three (3) years at the time of the application
- aged 17 and above
- an Australian Citizen or Permanent Resident
- can demonstrate financial hardship for the duration of the scholarship term (see Definitions)
- must provide a letter of offer or evidence of current enrolment at a nationally recognised University, TAFE/VET provider (see Definitions)
- have a minimum of two (2) full semesters (12 months) of study remaining from the TSS round closing date



# Council Policy

- must be completing an Undergraduate University Degree and/or TAFE/VET Diploma for the first time
- An existing qualification for a TAFE/VET Diploma does not preclude the person from applying for an Undergraduate University scholarship.

Successful recipients are only eligible to receive one scholarship per scholarship category.

## Assessment Criteria

~~City officers will recommend assessment criteria annually.~~

All scholarship applications received are administered and assessed by City officers, in line with the assessment criteria. Officers will make recommendations to Council to determine the outcome of all applications received.

## Executive Policies and Procedures

The CEO shall ensure that executive policies and procedures are implemented that provide for the effective and equitable consideration, approval, distribution, measurement and acquittal of scholarship funds.

## Definitions

**Scholarship:** financial support provided to a Rockingham resident aged 17 and above to enable access to an appropriate tertiary education qualification.

**Financial hardship:** scholarship applicant and/or applicant's family, if applicant is still a dependant is in receipt of a Health Care Card or support payment/benefit/pension or tax support through either Department of Human Services or Department of Veterans Affairs.

**Tertiary education:** in accordance to the Australian Qualification Framework (AQF, 2013), this includes qualifications from AQF Level 5 (Diploma) to AQF Level 7 (Bachelor Degree). AQF Level 8 Bachelor Honours Degree may be considered if honours is part of an undergraduate degree. A post-graduate honours will not be considered.

**Nationally recognised provider:** AQF providers nationally recognised by the Tertiary Education Quality Standard Agency (TEQSA) for higher education providers and universities, or AQF providers nationally recognised on the National Register of Vocational Education and Training (VET) in Australia.

**TAFE:** Technical and Further Education

**VET:** Vocational Education and Training

## Legislation

Nil

## Other Relevant Procedures / Key Documents

Council Policy – Policy Framework

Tertiary Scholarship Scheme Guidelines

## Responsible Division



# Council Policy

---

Community Development

## Review Date

~~December 2025~~ December 2028